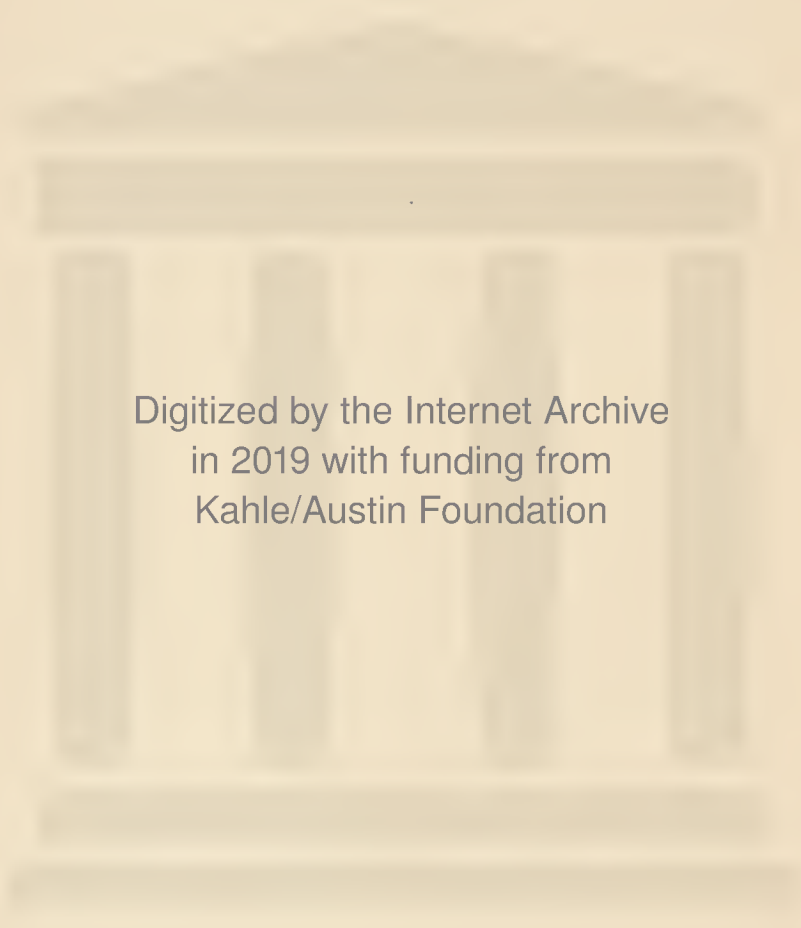


WAR BOOKS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

WAR BOOKS

A Critical Guide

BY

CYRIL FALLS



1930

LONDON: PETER DAVIES, LIMITED
30 HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, W.C. 2

Prof.

Z. 6207, Eafz 1930

Published in May 1930

Copyright

CONTENTS

PREFACE	PAGE vii
HISTORY—GENERAL	I
HISTORY—FORMATIONS AND UNITS	95
HISTORY—FOREIGN	145
REMINISCENCE	173
REMINISCENCE—FOREIGN	249
FICTION	261
FICTION—FOREIGN	311

PREFACE

THE Great War has resulted in the spilling of floods of ink as well as of blood. There cannot be an aspect of it which has not by this time a considerable literature of its own. Even to classify the various types is a task difficult enough. Histories of the War as a whole there are few of importance, and for good cause. We may therefore start with the official records of operations at sea, on land, and in the air.¹ In hardly any case are these yet completed, but they already amount to a formidable number of volumes. In this country at least they include the work of the healers as well as that of the destroyers ; for we have official medical and veterinary histories. Political events and problems have their own specialist studies, with which may be linked the narratives of the leading statesmen of the belligerent nations, written whether by humble admirers or by those more illustrious admirers—themselves. With the diaries and narratives of high commanders, these are the material of the general history of the struggle. They are to a great extent, as might be expected, coloured by the nationality, career, and opinions of their writers, and are often indeed in the nature of apologetics. We must add to them for our general picture a series of studies as a rule less biassed, dealing with many social problems and with economic questions such as commerce, food production, prices and wages, shipping and railways, coal, and above all the conversion of peaceful industries to the service of destruction. We may add also a number of

¹ The *causes* of the War are not here my concern, and, indeed, the literature on that subject would bring my book to very large proportions. It is, besides, not one that I have studied. I have, therefore, not included here books such as Lord Grey's reminiscences or the excellent series of Foreign Office papers recently published.

contemporary works—or studies of them—such as art, journalism, and propaganda, which allow us to see the aspirations and ideals of the combatants as expressed in the heat of war.

Then we step down from these eeries of high observation to the campaign or the single battle on sea or land. All the most instructive and interesting battles have their critics, especially when they are dramatic or of vital import, as are Tannenberg and Jutland. The French and Germans, in particular, have published a great number of monographs on battles and short campaigns from the point of view of the professional soldier. Then come the records of formations and units. Almost every infantry and cavalry regiment of the British Army has produced a history of its career during the War, these volumes being in many cases continuations of pre-War histories, thus linking Haig with Marlborough in the Low Countries and Allenby with Abercromby in the Near East. These regimental histories suffer from the constitution of our Army ; for their writers have to follow a dozen or even a score of battalions to theatres of war all over the world. The numerous divisional histories are more satisfactory. The division was for us the real “ unit ” of the Great War, and, though soldiers of to-day may not like to hear it—since the divisions are dead and the regiments live on—divisional pride and *esprit de corps* were at the very least as high and important as regimental. Indifferent work has been done in this field, but a great deal of good work also. Necessarily formal in tone and hedged in by certain conventions, these books are a valuable contribution to general history as well as monuments to the formations and units themselves. Very numerous, they are known as a whole only to students, though most of them have a large special public of survivors and the kindred of the men who fell in battle.

Next comes a class of works still larger, and in this case addressed to the general public, of narratives, letters, and diaries. It covers every field of activity and every theatre of war. In it are represented soldiers, sailors, and airmen

of all ranks but the highest—whose records more properly belong to the general historical section—doctors, nurses, spies and spy-hunters, ordinary people living at home and doing some work for their side in a civil capacity, or perhaps only observing what was going on about them. These books are of the most diverse kinds. Some are bald records, a few works of genius. Some are inspired by the historical spirit, some by the desire to tell a good story, some by the spirit of propaganda, to prove that their side was right and the other wrong, or—but these, as might be expected, are English only—that their side was wrong and the other side right, more often still to make an end of war. On the whole it may be said that as time goes on they become more and more critical of their own country's political and military leadership, more and more bitter in tone, more and more filled with loathing of war.

The War has produced also a great deal of poetry and some drama, but they need not be considered here, as they are not included in this book-list. Our last class is therefore fiction. This was well filled while the War lasted, but very little was added to it until about two years ago, when a flood began which reached its greatest height last year and is now receding pretty swiftly. The recent War novel differs very markedly from the earlier kind, though even while the War was in progress a few books, such as *Le Feu*, were published which have much closer kinship with the novels of to-day than with those of their own time. Here again there are many types. Sometimes war is only a background to the movement of characters not directly engaged in it; and the activities of those who worked in government office or munition factory have not been neglected. Occasionally an effort has been made to catch a vision of the world at war, but this has been rare, writers evidently being daunted by the immensity of the task. A few merely sensational novels in the style of detective stories or "thrillers" have been written; they are quite legitimate and some of them are good, but, generally speaking, folk are not yet in the mood either to write or read them. One may say that to an over-

whelming extent "War fiction" is concerned with the junior officer or man in the ranks, and especially the infantryman, the worst sufferer. And in the case of five books out of six it is not only bitterly opposed to war but marked by certain characteristics which are worth examination. With the fiction may be classed the more personal reminiscences, which are similar in type. Both are included in what the general public and the Press call "War books," a title which they do not extend to historical works.

One of the first books of this sort in the recent great flood was Mr Edmund Blunden's *Undertones of War*. It was recognised as a masterpiece, and is still the best English book of its kind ; but it did not set the standard. This was done by the German *All Quiet on the Western Front*. The characteristics of this book and its successors, whether fiction or reminiscence, are very similar ; indeed it is common gossip that several writers sat down to produce one in the same vein after watching Herr Remarque's sales go soaring up into the hundred-thousands. This evidently was the stuff to give 'em. The writers have set themselves, not to strip war of its romance—for that was pretty well gone already—but to prove that the Great War was engineered by knaves or fools on both sides, that the men who died in it were driven like beasts to the slaughter, and died like beasts, without their deaths helping any cause or doing any good. So much for the theme ; the incidental details are of like nature. Shooting for cowardice—in fact exceedingly rare, in the British Army at least—is painted as a common occurrence ; drunkenness among officers often appears to have been the rule rather than the exception ; every dirty little meanness—of which in truth you will meet more in a month of peace than in a year of war—leaps into the foreground. As for women, why, the War might have been one long sexual debauch, whereas men often went for months without seeing any woman but some old and unprepossessing dame who tried to charge them double the standard price for fried potatoes and poached eggs. These tricks are far more to be condemned than the main thesis ; for, after all, a man may argue as he likes. It

is only when he brings forward false evidence in support of his arguments that we have any quarrel with him.

But the falsest of false evidence is produced in another way : by closing-up scenes and events which in themselves may be true. Every sector becomes a bad one, every working-party is shot to pieces ; if a man is killed or wounded his brains or his entrails always protrude from his body ; no one ever seems to have a rest. Hundreds of games of football were played every day on the Western Front, by infantry as well as other arms, but how often does one hear of a game in a " War book " ? Attacks succeed one another with lightning rapidity. The soldier is represented as a depressed and mournful spectre helplessly wandering about until death brought his miseries to an end.

Now this is a very serious matter, and I do not wish my arguments to be misunderstood. The general conditions of the War, especially on the Western Front, were horrible, and the infantryman had a worse time of it than anyone who did not serve in the ranks or as a junior officer can realise. The most active and sympathetic general officer that ever existed cannot wholly conceive what his lot was, because our own comfort always in some degree veils the vision of our imagination. We can fully comprehend the misfortunes of the homeless on the Thames Embankment at the moment when we pass down it by night and feel the cold east wind whistling along it. When we return to our warm beds we are still sorry for them, but find it much harder to estimate the full extent of their sufferings. So with the general officer and the private. When the former was by the latter's side in the mud or under shell-fire he was his comrade. When the general sat over his stove at eleven that night, while the private was setting forth on a working-party, he might sympathise with him but he was so far off that he might have been in England. It may also be said that there is ample room for criticism regarding the manner in which many British offensives were conducted. The War was a ghastly experience, and everyone should do all that in him lies to ensure that it is not repeated. What, then, is the objection

to these works, for the most part obviously anti-war propaganda ?

In the first place, propaganda founded upon a distortion of the truth and an appeal to the emotions rather than to reason is apt to defeat its own object in the long run. There is nearly always a reaction after exaggeration. Secondly, there is good reason to believe that many of these books have not had even momentarily the propagandist effect intended upon the minds of a good proportion of their readers ; that they have instead created or pandered to a lust for horror, brutality, and filth, which is in itself disquieting and dangerous. Thirdly—but this will appeal only to those who still believe in the virtues of British patriotism, honour, and devotion to an ideal—the constant belittlement of motives, of intelligence, and of zeal is nauseous. And, finally, to pretend that no good came out of the War is frankly an absurdity. The fruits of victory may taste to us as bitter as the fruits of defeat to our late enemies. But how would the fruits of defeat have tasted to us and our Allies ? Let any man seriously consider what would have been the situation with a Hohenzollern Germany and a Habsburg Austria dominant in Europe ; with their creatures, an unregenerate Bulgaria extending all over the Balkans to the Aegean, and an unregenerate Turkey settling its accounts from Aden and Trans-Caucasia to Adrianople, and he will find it hard to deny that some good “ came of it at last.”

I cannot here go more deeply into this problem, which I have mentioned only because I desire to indicate the point of view from which I have treated works of the type described in the pages that follow. Let us all do what we can to make war impossible. Let us not forget what the War generation suffered. But do not let us pretend that either those who died or those who came through are best served in this fashion. They are not fairly portrayed in books of this sort and they do not need their aid. *Non tali auxilio nec defensoribus illis.*

This list has been compiled by collection rather than selection. The only method open to me was to enter the

books which came under my notice or were recommended to me by friends, and after that to search almost at random. The really scientific method of attacking the subject-index in the British Museum Library was precluded by the scantiness of my leisure. I trust, however, that the list, while containing only a small proportion even of the English books concerned with the War, may be said to be representative in this case. The number of foreign books not translated into English in this list is very small, and they consist only of French and German,¹ as I can read no other languages. It would obviously be absurd to include in a work addressed to British readers the hundreds and hundreds of German regimental histories ; and I have, in fact, merely indicated the nature of these. All books translated into English are included in the English sections, the letters "Trs." in brackets indicating that they are translations. In the foreign sections prices are not given, as owing to the fluctuations of mark and franc they would be meaningless. The prices of the English works may be the same in some cases, as many are doubtless out of print. The reader need not, however, assume that a book is out of print because it is five or six years old. Many books on the War published between 1920 and 1927 had small success, and copies of them are often still to be found on the publishers' shelves, as I have myself discovered.

Doubtless every critic will find here serious omissions, but not, I hope, that any aspect or point of view has been neglected. The arrangement, again, may not please everybody. There are books which have seemed to me to hover on the border between history and reminiscence, as I have defined them, or between others of my classes, and often it has been almost a toss-up as to which should give them a resting-place. My stars, which stand for merit, will certainly

¹ It is perhaps worth pointing out to the student that he will find practically every good historical German work on the War, and the greater proportion of the French in the review columns of the *Army Quarterly* of the past ten years ; and a very great number of both in the *Literary Supplement* of *The Times*.

not be universally accepted, but perhaps a few words of explanation regarding them may save me from some onslaughts. One star stands for a good book (though there are some which I myself have called "good" when reviewing them that are here given no star); two for a very good book; three for a book of superlative merit. But there is this distinction. Generally speaking, the stars given to works of fiction or reminiscence are reserved for those that are particularly well written; that is to say, those that are good by all the standards which we apply to a literary work of art. With history, this is not so much the case. Some of the German generals' books, for example, are far from being works of art, but they are of the highest value and importance. They get their stars, and deserve them.

My list will be out of date before it is published; indeed, since it went to Press I have seen a good many recent and a few older books of some value which are not in it. A number of blank pages has been left at the end of each section so that the reader may, if he chooses, keep the record more or less up to date.

I have to acknowledge with gratitude the help I have received from Brig.-General Sir J. E. Edmonds, Lieut.-Colonel E. Y. Daniel, Major A. F. Becke, Captain Wilfrid Miles, and especially the Librarian of the Imperial War Museum Library and his assistants.

I have found useful a book-list published recently by *The Reader*, in the compilation of which I took a small part.

C. B. F.

5th April 1930.

HISTORY—GENERAL

HISTORY—GENERAL

ABBOTT, G. F. *Greece and the Allies, 1914-1922.* Methuen. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

An interesting but perhaps in some respects tendentious account of the relations between Britain, France and Greece during and after the Great War. Mr Abbott writes with great moderation, and even gives M. Venizelos on the whole fair treatment ; but he is evidently a convinced Constantinist and is inclined to weight the scales against the other side. His book, therefore, is not to be accepted as final authority on its subject, but it is of considerable value.

* ADAM, GEORGE. *Treason and Tragedy: An Account of French War Trials.* Cape. 10s. 6d. (1929.)

Mr Adam was Paris Correspondent of *The Times* during and for some time after the War. He has here written the best—indeed almost the only—account in English of the effects of German propaganda during the War as exemplified by the long series of treason trials. The most important of these were concerned with the defeatist newspaper, the *Bonnet Rouge*, by means of which the Germans strove to sow dissension between France and Britain, and certainly succeeded in raising a cloud of suspicion and distrust. Incidentally, the book is an exposure of the shady side of French politics.

ANDRASSY, COUNT JULIUS. *Diplomacy and the War.* Bale, Sons, & Danielsson. 17s. 6d. (1921.) Trs. J. Holroyd Reece.

The author was Hungarian Minister for Foreign Affairs, and his book is a useful study of Austrian diplomacy from

the point of view of a great Hungarian nobleman and opponent of Count Tisza's policy. There is a vivid picture of the revolution in Hungary.

ANONYMOUS. "*The Times*" *History of the War*.
22 Vols. *The Times*. 15s. each. (1914-1920.)

These volumes began their appearance in parts in August 1914. Their defects are obvious: they had to pass the Censor, and their editors had to exercise the greatest care not to depress the public unduly; on the other hand, they suffered because of the lack of precise information. They are, however, by no means to be despised as an aid to the historian. One finds in them arguments, aspects of public opinion, even events which are now in danger of being forgotten. Their contemporary illustrations are particularly valuable.

ARTHUR, Sir GEORGE. *Lord Haig*. Heinemann. 6s. (1928.)

Sir George Arthur's sketch of the late Lord Haig is slight in texture, but will give the general public some idea of the Field Marshal's personality and of his generalship.

* ARTHUR, Sir GEORGE. *The Life of Lord Kitchener*.
3 Vols. Macmillan. 52s. 6d. (1920.)

It is only the third volume of Sir George Arthur's *Life of Lord Kitchener* which is concerned with the Great War. All those who, without knowledge of what Kitchener had to face in the early days of the War, indulge in the easy task of criticising the steps which he took, should read this volume before they go further. Sir George Arthur contrives to bring out the dynamic energy of the man. His expenditure of that energy and his confidence were his greatest contributions to the cause of final victory. His mistakes and delusions were numerous, but he remains a very great figure. Sir George Arthur is a recorder rather than a judge.

*** ASPINALL-UGLANDER, Brig.-General C. F. *Official History of the Great War. Military Operations: Gallipoli.* In progress. Vol. I published. Heinemann. 15s. Maps, 4s. 6d. (1929.)

This is an official military history into which rather more of the writer's personality and opinions have been allowed to penetrate than is usual. General Aspinall-Oglander has two great advantages : he has been given more space than most of his colleagues—two volumes for a short campaign—in which to develop his ideas, and he served on the staffs of Sir Ian Hamilton and Sir William Birdwood. In the Gallipoli Campaign what happened in London was really more important than what happened on the Peninsula, and the political aspects are here clearly depicted. No serious student of the War can avoid reading this book. Of other campaigns he can get a good notion from slighter and more popular sketches, but for the tangled story of the Dardanelles he must go to this. It must be added, however, that he will find this no imposition, for the book is easily and attractively written.

ASQUITH, EARL OF OXFORD AND. *Memories and Reflections.* 2 Vols. Cassell. 42s. (1928.)

The late Lord Asquith's reminiscences cover his whole career until just before his death. There is a great deal of historical interest in his account of the period just before the War which does not concern us here, while the record of the War years is written with the clarity and moderation and the occasional touch of quiet humour—which distinguished his speeches.

ASTON, Major-General Sir GEORGE. *The Biography of the late Marshal Foch.* Hutchinson. 24s. (1929.)

Sir George Aston has compiled, obviously with far too much haste, a complete life of Marshal Foch. Although,

as is natural, he devotes the greater portion of his space to the period of the Great War, he has given a good sketch of Foch's career up to that point. It is very interesting to see the gradual formation of the great soldier and profound thinker on military matters. Regarding the War, again, Sir George Aston has paid particular attention to the relations of the Marshal with Lord Haig, but has clearly defined his other activities. There are all too many minor errors and misprints in this book, but for the general public at least it is of some value.

ASTON, Major-General Sir GEORGE (Edited by). *The Study of War for Statesmen and Citizens*. Longmans. 10s. 6d. (1927.)

The subject of these lectures is theory, but as the lessons are drawn from the late War, they may fairly be included in the historical list. Almost every aspect of warfare as it affects a civilised nation is dealt with here, and in every case dealt with ably. Quite the outstanding lecture, however, is that of Admiral Sir H. W. Richmond on "Sea Warfare." He may be right or wrong, but nowhere else will the student find so ably martialled the arguments in favour of a strong Navy and even of the retention of large battleships, as opposed to those of the school which believes that in a future war a decision could be obtained entirely in the air. Nowhere else will he find the limitations of air power as opposed to sea power so clearly analysed.

AUTEN, Lieut.-Commander HAROLD. "Q" *Boat Adventures*. Jenkins. 6s. (1919.)

The "Q" ships, which ranged from smacks to 3000-ton cargo-boats, were the decoys designed to take the submarines, and played the same part as British frigates of old, which disguised themselves as merchantmen in order to lure pirate ships to their own destruction. They did destroy a certain number of submarines, but their effect was greater than that. They won their real victories in the

moral sphere by making the raiders less inclined to take risks.

- ✓ * BACON, Admiral Sir REGINALD. *The Dover Patrol*. 2 Vols. Hutchinson. 34s. (1919.)

Sir Reginald Bacon is something of a master of controversy, and his long and thorough history of the Dover Patrol under his command is full of it. He was, it will be recalled, superseded in that command after holding it for upwards of three years. The fact that this book is intended as a vindication as well as a narrative is to some extent against it, because we do not hear the case for the prosecution. As a narrative, however, it is interesting, and, since Sir Reginald is a deep student of naval strategy and tactics, it is of value from this point of view also.

- ✓ BACON, Admiral Sir REGINALD. *The Jutland Scandal*. Hutchinson. 5s. (1925.)

Like Admiral Harper's more thorough and fully-documented work, this is a whole-hearted defence of the conduct of Lord Jellicoe at the Battle of Jutland, and a criticism of the standard of training in the battle cruisers. The "scandal" is not, it need hardly be said, the conduct of any commander or any section of the fleet, but the general attitude of the Press which has, in the writer's opinion, given the uninstructed public a wholly false view of the battle and its problems.

- BADCOCK, Lieut.-Colonel G. E. *A History of the Transport Services of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force, 1916-1918*. Rees. 21s. (1925.)

Lieut.-Colonel Badcock was Assistant Director of Transport to the E.E.F., the greater part of the period described by him being that of Lord Allenby's command. He has written an interesting and witty account of the transportation services, but in some respects must be said to

have missed a great opportunity, for he deals rather with composition than organisation. The pages which would have amply sufficed for the latter subject are filled by detailed accounts of the merits and demerits of particular vehicles, and of the methods by which the demerits were overcome in the workshops. He might have reflected that even while he wrote almost every one of those vehicles was completely changed ; now they have all been replaced by machines of totally different construction. So that, while the details he gives are a tribute to resource and ingenuity, they are not particularly helpful to the student of transportation problems.

BADEN, PRINCE MAX OF. *Memoirs of Prince Max of Baden*. 2 Vols. Constable. 42s. (1928.) (Trs.)

We are sometimes told that while we may dislike the German militarist we should love the German democrat. The contrast of the manly tone in which most of the German generals have written of their defeat and the sob, almost a perpetual snivel, with which the democratic Prince Max excuses himself and his like will arouse strange reflections among those who have been proffered this advice. The account of the revolution in Germany has some value.

“ BATTLES NOMENCLATURE COMMITTEE, THE.” *The Official Names of the Battles and other Engagements fought by the Military Forces of the British Empire during the Great War*. H.M. Stationery Office. 9d. (1921.)

This publication is little known save to soldiers, but is really of considerable interest. The Committee worked hard and intelligently, but was handicapped by want of knowledge, since its work was done when very little that was authoritative had been published. Some of its decisions seem unfortunate, however, and none more so

than the abandonment of the universally used "First, Second, and Third Battles of Ypres." In this case as in a good many others, it is to be expected that its decisions will be disregarded by the general public and even by historians. A great deal of its report is, however, of value.

BAYNES, ERNEST HAROLD. *Animal Heroes of the Great War*. New York: Macmillan. \$2. (1927.)

The late Ernest Baynes was a lover of animals and a man who did wonderful work for them in the United States. He was savagely attacked by his former assistants when he refused to join in their attempt to check the progress of science by forbidding experiments on animals under any conditions. He made some interesting researches into the work of animals in the Great War, which he records here. Horses, mules, donkeys, oxen, camels, dogs (for sentry work as well as messengers), pigeons, are dealt with, as well as the efforts of veterinary services and humane societies. One of the best sections is that devoted to Lord Allenby's Camel Transport Corps.

** BEAN, C. E. W., and Others. *The Official History of Australia in the War*. In progress. Vols. I, II, III, VII, VIII, IX, X, XII published. Sydney: Angus & Robertson. 25s. each.

The Australian official histories are written in very different fashion to our own. Criticism is permitted and is often strong, especially, let it be hinted, where "Imperial" commanders and troops are concerned. This gives a certain pungency to the narratives, which is accentuated by the vivid style of the narrators. When a popular Australian officer comes on the scene we are given a sketch of his career from the day when he backed his first pony. On the other hand official papers and orders are lacking or are scantily supplied. The volumes constitute none the less a serious and painstaking military record, that of

Mr H. S. Gullett (Vol. VII) on the Palestine Campaign being particularly attractive, while Mr Bean has the valuable gift of bringing clarity to the most complicated fighting. They are well illustrated and there is a separate volume of photographs, showing scenes from all the campaigns in which the Australians took part.

- * BEAVERBROOK, LORD. *Politicians and the War, 1914-1916*. Thornton Butterworth. 10s. 6d. (1928.)

Lord Beaverbrook's description of the formation of the first Coalition Government and of the ideas which gave birth to it is written in the vigorous and lucid style which is familiar to him. Where it suffers is that he sees events through the eyes of Mr Bonar Law and to a lesser extent through those of Mr Lloyd George. The more complex characters, such as that of Lord Curzon, were unintelligible to him. The other fault is that it is personal rather than political, but as democracy sees political problems entirely as the clash of personalities, that fault has contributed to its popularity. It remains an interesting commentary from an observer who was extremely acute, even if he did not always see to the bottom of the problems involved.

- ** BECKE, Major A. F. Néry (1914). *The Adventure of the German 4th Cavalry Division on the 31st August and the 1st September*. Privately printed.¹ (1927.)

Few episodes of the War have been subjected to a more detailed and searching analysis than Major Becke here applies to the little fight at Néry. After describing this action from both sides he turns to the amazing adventures of the attacking cavalry division, which was split up into fragments and lay hidden in the woods amid French and

¹ Reprinted from the *Journal of the Royal Artillery*, Vol. LIV., No. 3, October 1927.

British troops, until the advance of the German main body released it. Its astonishing appearances at various moments, which have seemed mysterious hitherto, are also made clear. Major Becke goes on to suggest that the splitting up of the German cavalry and its exhaustion, both of them largely due to the fight at Néry, had an important effect upon the fortunes of the Marne.

** BECKE, Major A. F. *The Royal Regiment of Artillery at Le Cateau*. Woolwich: Royal Artillery Institution. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

Major Becke's work was actually completed before the end of the War, and is unique because—being then attached to the Historical Section (Military Branch) of the Committee of Imperial Defence—he had access to the War diaries, which others could not see in those days. These were no doubt useful, but would have been of small avail without the careful interrogation of every available artillery officer which the writer carried out, thus fixing the position of every battery exactly. His book is therefore practically as important to-day as when it was written, though of course a good deal is now known from the German side which then could only be surmised. After the lucid description of the work of the Royal Artillery at Le Cateau there is an illuminating commentary on the action, with some interesting speculation as to what would have happened had the Germans been commanded by a Napoleon, with the resources and information which they possessed.

“ B.E.F. TIMES, THE.”¹ A Facsimile Reprint of the Trench Magazine. Jenkins. 7s. 6d. (1918.)

It was worth while to reprint these outpourings of the trenches, which should not be forgotten. The con-

¹ There is also a facsimile reprint of *The Wipers Times*, which was incorporated with *The B.E.F. Times*.

tributions, like those of more ancient periodicals, vary in quality. Perhaps the verses are the most amusing, but the skits on war correspondents (Mr Teech Bomas) and the advertisements deserve mention.

BELLAIRS, Commander CARLYON. *The Battle of Jutland*. Hodder & Stoughton. 12s. (1920.)

This book represents the other side of the case to that propounded by Admirals Harper and Bacon ; that is, it is a strong attack on the conduct of Lord Jellicoe at the Battle of Jutland. As professional opinion seems to have veered to the side of the Commander-in-Chief to a very large extent, it would be interesting to have the other side at its best. Unfortunately it is not here at its best. Commander Bellairs's book was written too early for him to have had access to the most important materials, and most of his arguments are easily demolished by the two Admirals above mentioned.

* BENES, Dr EDUARD. *My War Memories*. Allen & Unwin. 21s. (1928.) Trs. by Paul Selver.

Just as Professor Masaryk and Dr Benes worked hand in hand for the creation of the State of Czechoslovakia, which they now rule together as President and Prime Minister respectively, so their books should be read together for an understanding of their work. Dr Benes describes, with rather more eye for literary effect than his senior and leader, his visits to Switzerland after the outbreak of war, his final flight from Austrian territory, and his propaganda carried out among troops and prisoners of war.

BERNSTORFF, COUNT. *My Three Years in America*. Skeffington. 25s. (1920.) (Trs.)

The most interesting part of Count Bernstorff's memoirs from our point of view is his appreciation of the two policies before Germany with regard to submarine war-

fare—wherein lay her greatest hope of victory. She had virtually to decide on unrestricted submarine warfare or to restrict it so as to keep the United States out of the War. The Ambassador realised more clearly than most of his countrymen the importance of the latter course. But he argues that if Germany decided on the former she should have carried out her intentions more wholeheartedly than she did. Her fate was, in his view, the proverbial one of falling between two stools.

BEVERIDGE, Sir WILLIAM. *British Food Control*. Oxford University Press. 17s. 6d. (1928.)

Food control in this country was gradual, and at times haphazard; but it differed from that in many countries in that it was, generally speaking, loyally observed. The questions of buying in bulk, regulation of prices, and rationing are discussed by Sir William Beveridge, whose book is published under the auspices of the Carnegie Endowment.

BIRD, Major-General W. D. *A Chapter of Misfortunes*. Forster Groom. 8s. 6d. (1923.)

The official history of the campaign in Mesopotamia is long and costly. Those who are interested in the early and perhaps most dramatic part, that is, up to the siege of Kut, will find here a clear and concise account which may serve their purpose. They will also find comment, from an able soldier, of a sort that does not find its way into official histories.

* BLENKINSOP, General Sir L. J., and RAINEY, Lieut.-Colonel J. W. (Edited by). *History of the Great War based on Official Documents. Veterinary Services*. H. M. Stationery Office. 21s. (1925.)

The history of our veterinary work in the Great War may well be a matter of pride, for here if nowhere else we

bettered the practice both of allies and enemies. In this excellent book the stories of the various campaigns from the veterinary point of view are told by participants in each ; they vary somewhat in quality, but all are good and clear. There is only one thoroughly gloomy chapter, that on East Africa, and this is by a local official who was only employed as Deputy Director during the campaign and so has more opportunity than the rest for severe criticism. From March 1916 to January 1917 we had the appalling animal casualty list of practically 100 per cent. *per month*, and for the rest of the campaign between 30 and 40 per cent. *per month*. Lieut.-Colonel A. G. Doherty believes that with better and more intelligent animal management half the reinforcements called for in 1916 would not have been required, even if every animal affected by trypanosomiasis had eventually died.

BODLEY, JOHN EDWARD COURTENAY. *The Romance of the Battle Line in France*. Constable. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

Only half of this book concerns us here, the second part being a caustic commentary on post-war conditions. The first half, too, is disappointing in view of the writer's great knowledge of French history. He runs along the battle line and touches on some of the countless historical events associated with the towns and villages upon it.

BONE, DAVID W. *Merchantmen-at-Arms*. Chatto & Windus. 25s. (1919.)

Mr David Bone's account of the exploits of British merchant seamen during the War is enormously increased in value and artistic merit by the beautiful drawings of his relative, Mr Muirhead Bone. It is a very frank record ; he makes no disguise, for example, of the fact that many British sailors deserted their ships when in American ports. The author was himself a merchant seaman, and therefore knows the conditions which he describes. His book is

a formidable indictment of the methods of German submarine commanders—some of them, at any rate—which there is to-day a tendency to excuse.

- * BONE, MUIRHEAD. *The Western Front*. 2 Vols. *Country Life*. 15s. (1917.)

Mr Muirhead Bone's brilliant drawings cover every type of country and practically every feature, from front line to base, associated with the British Armies in France and Flanders. He is a brilliant draughtsman, with two distinct styles: one meticulously careful and exact, the other boldly impressionist. Both are equally effective. As examples of technical skill pure and simple, his studies of workshops are perhaps the most notable. Facing each picture is a descriptive note. This book should not be absent from any collection of War literature.

- BOWLEY, ARTHUR L. *Prices and Wages in the United Kingdom, 1914-1920*. Oxford University Press. 10s. 6d. (1921.)

With admirable detachment Professor Bowley traces the rise of prices in this country as a result of the War. His conclusions, reached of course independently, are not so very different from those arrived at by the Board of Trade, as shown by its index numbers. He points out that on the whole it was the lower rather than the higher grades of wage-earners which benefited most, and that the general levelling-up of wages between the artisan and the labourer was one of the chief causes of subsequent confusion and discontent.

- BRICE, BEATRICE. *The Battle Book of Ypres*. Murray. 10s. 6d. (1927.)

This book was published by the Ypres League immediately after the consecration of the Menin Gate Memorial to the memory of the unknown dead who fell in the Ypres Salient.

There are contributions from representatives of all arms, and the book, simple as it is, is itself a memorial to the spirit of the long defence of Ypres.

- ✓ BROWNE, Captain D. G. *The Tank in Action*. Blackwood. 3os. (1920.)

Captain Browne gives a general history of the Tank Corps. He describes its beginnings and its fortunes in actions wherein he himself had no part, but his best chapters are those of an eye-witness. He is at times severely critical and perhaps even unjust, though he has obviously tried not to be. For the reader who contemplates tackling one book only on tanks in the War this is probably the best, for Captain Browne is a lucid and entertaining writer.

- * BUCHAN, JOHN. *A History of the Great War*. 4 Vols. Nelson. 25s. each. (1921-1922.)

Mr Buchan's history may be in some respects a failure, but if so it is a very gallant failure, for no man could at the time when he wrote have made a complete success of his task. He has attempted to write the whole history of the War, in the council chamber, on land and sea, in every theatre, and from the point of view of every belligerent. He has tried to trace its causes and the steps which led up to it. He wrote without the aid of a mass of information which has been made available since, and dealt with some phases regarding which complete information may never be available. He may be wrong in many details and in some important matters, but he has the main story. His brilliant, if occasionally too-glittering style makes his work a great pleasure to read. So perhaps it is after all a misuse of words to speak of failure.

- BUGNET, Commandant. *Foch Talks*. Gollancz. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

This book may be put in the section of history, partly because it is not desired to increase the classified headings

of our bibliography, partly because its interest here is from the historical point of view. Actually it is a record of conversations between the late Marshal Foch and an *aide-de-camp* appointed to his service after the War was over, and deals not with the Great War in particular so much as with the Marshal's general theories. All British teaching is founded upon experience, and this philosophical aspect of it will appear to many British soldiers to be in the air. We lay down how wars should be conducted and assume—not always justifiably—that the commanders we appoint will have sufficient resolution to put their strategy and tactics into effect. With Foch, war is mainly a matter of will. To break the will of the enemy is the first principle of war, and the way to break it is by an unexpected blow delivered with immense energy. The defects in the Foch of the early years of the War appear clearly enough in these pages. On the other hand one feels that had certain commanders—especially in theatres other than the Western—had at their elbows a gramophone record of Foch's best aphorisms, it would have been valuable. The book is worth our consideration.

CAINE, HALL. (Edited by). *King Albert's Book*. Hodder & Stoughton. 3s. (1914.)

This, one of the earliest of War books, consists of a series of letters, poems, stories, paintings, and drawings by eminent men of letters and artists, dedicated to King Albert and published in aid of the Belgian Relief Fund. It is not only an interesting souvenir but contains contributions of real merit, including musical compositions by Elgar and Debussy.

* CALLWELL, Major-General Sir C. E. *Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson: His Life and Diaries*. 2 Vols. Cassell. 42s. (1927.)

It is pretty evident that these diaries kept by Sir Henry Wilson were not meant to be published in this form. His

impulsiveness in speech he carried into his private journal, and there are many occasions on which it here does him less than justice and gives openings to his many detractors. The main importance of the book is first of all in Wilson's relations before the War with French commanders and staff officers, and secondly as regards the period in 1918 when he was Chief of the Imperial General Staff. And, however much we may regret phrases unworthy of his best self, we must admit that they are generally amusing and revealing.

CALLWELL, Major-General Sir C. E. *The Dardanelles*. Constable. 18s. (1919.)

This book, written immediately after the War, was based mainly on other books already published, but the author also had the first part of the Report of the Dardanelles Commission to assist him. In many respects it is out of date, but the notes on the campaign's lessons are not without interest.

CALLWELL, Major-General Sir C. E. *The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir Stanley Maude*. Constable. 21s. (1920.)

Of all the more considerable figures among British soldiers in the late War, Sir Stanley Maude remains one of the least known. To the general public his name was quite unfamiliar until he received the command in Mesopotamia. His first command was, in fact, only that of an infantry brigade, but thereafter his rise was meteoric. He took over command in Mesopotamia when affairs were black, and he transformed the situation. It must not be forgotten, however, that he was given the means lacking to his predecessor; indeed, it is his immense superiority in numbers and resources which prevents us from estimating how great was really his military genius. But whether only a very competent soldier, or a great commander, as some have claimed, it is indisputable that his first operations

were masterly. When he died his work was done. Sir Charles Callwell's life is on the whole a good one, but he does not quite reveal the secret of his hero, and he wrote his book before all the information regarding the enemy was available.

- * CAREY, G. V., and SCOTT, H. S. *An Outline History of the War*. Cambridge University Press. 6s. (1928.)

The authors of this little work have been very clever in putting not a quart but a gallon into a pint-pot. Their narrative is always readable and sometimes marked by notable critical power. When they wrote they considered it necessary to lay stress upon the fact that war is less glamorous than it is painted; it is curious to find this attitude to-day, when there has appeared a veritable lust for horrors.

- CHAMBRUN, Colonel DE, and MARENCHES, Captain DE. *The American Army in the European Conflict*. New York: Macmillan. 18s. (1920.)

This narrative of the part played by American troops in the War is by no means a popular one, but rather a useful work of reference. The authors (of whom the senior is a well-known French soldier who has risen higher since his book was published) are careful not to criticise. They do, however, show clearly how greatly the organisation, to say nothing of the training, supplied by Britain and France assisted the Americans, who could hardly have been brought into contact with the enemy at all without British ships, small arms, etc., and French guns and shells. They also show the enormous value of the reinforcement of troops who never knew defeat, who were not wearied, and who had the dash and resolution which were beginning to desert the veterans of few years of warfare.

CHAPMAN-HUSTON, Major DESMOND, and RUTTER, Major OWEN. *General Sir John Cowans, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., The Quartermaster-General of the Great War.* 2 Vols. Hutchinson. 42s. (1924.)

The late Sir John Cowans, a soldier with no active service to his credit, had something like administrative genius and a great deal of charm, which was experienced in particular by the opposite sex. No soldier in the British service can be said to have been so completely successful in carrying out his job during the Great War, a job which called for imagination as well as concentration and a quick eye for the essentials in a complicated situation. On the other hand, the fluttering of ladies, some of them not too creditable, about the War Office was, if it can hardly be said to have amounted to a scandal, a cause of disquietude to a great many keen and conscientious soldiers. The authors, inclined to be hero-worshippers, deal with Sir John's services as Quartermaster-General and also defend him in his private life. They have written quite an interesting book, but their tone is at once rather too pettish and too flamboyant for a sober appraisal of the career of this remarkable man.

CHARTERIS, Brig.-General JOHN. *Field-Marshal Earl Haig.* Cassell. 25s. (1929.)

The biography of General Charteris is much more solid and critical than Sir George Arthur's sketch of Lord Haig, but it cannot be called a "full-dress" biography, because the material needed for such a work has not yet been made available. However, the writer was closely associated with the Field Marshal both before and during the War, and so has a good deal of inside information to give us. Like all who came in contact with Haig, General Charteris has warm admiration for him.

CHATTERTON, E. KEEBLE. *Q-Ships and their Story*.
Sidgwick & Jackson. 12s. 6d. (1922.)

Mr Keeble Chatterton was not directly connected with the Q-Ships in the War, but he was patrolling off the south-west coast of Ireland a great deal between the summer of 1915 and 1918. This, owing to the activities of the German submarines, was the Q-Ships' chief area, and he therefore saw much of them. He has provided an interesting narrative, which contains many vividly told exploits and is well illustrated.

CHATTERTON, E. KEEBLE. *The Auxiliary Patrol*.
Sidgwick & Jackson. 12s. 6d. (1923.)

Most people believe that the Auxiliary Patrol was entirely a creation of the War. It had, as a matter of fact, a very small beginning in times of peace. Recruiting for a Trawler Section of the Royal Naval Reserve began in 1911, and was largely due to a proposal made by Lord Charles Beresford three years earlier. Mr Keeble Chatterton commanded his first boat in September 1914, and a great deal of the information given in his interesting book was acquired at first hand. It is the record of the "M.L.'s," trawlers, drifters, etc.—a wonderful record of devoted and invaluable service throughout the War.

CHEVRILLON, ANDRÉ. *Britain and the War*. Hodder
& Stoughton. 5s. (1917.) (Trs.)

This book is of interest as a study of Britain, her policy and her conduct, exceptionally frank for the period at which it was published, by the Frenchman who probably knew her and her Empire better than any other of his countrymen. There is some sharp but not unfair criticism. As usual with Frenchmen, however, except for a few experts, M. Chevrillon had no conception of the effect of the British Navy upon the fortunes of the War.

*** CHURCHILL, the Rt. Hon. WINSTON S. *The World Crisis*. 1911-1914 (30s.). 1915 (30s.). 1916-1918 (2 Vols., 42s.). *The Aftermath* (30s.). Thornton Butterworth. (1923-1929.)

Mr Churchill's record of the War has been one of the most universally read, and deservedly. Taken by itself, it is by no means completely reliable, owing to its personal outlook and the strong prejudices of the author. But to the reader already fairly well equipped it is invaluable. For him the personal prejudices take their place and help to illuminate dark places and to open up new avenues for thought and criticism. It is probably the best general guide to the development of British policy during the War yet published. Mr Churchill has been reproached with writing from the point of view of the politician who is inclined to regard men and armies as pawns; but in fact the noblest passages in his volumes are his tributes to devotion and endurance and his pleading that war in future should be made impossible.

COHEN, ISRAEL. *The Ruhleben Prison Camp*. Methuen. 7s. 6d. (1917.)

This is one of the best of fairly numerous accounts of life in Ruhleben. The author had, however, one particular trouble to which the majority of his comrades in misfortune were not subjected, for in the early days he was the victim of the anti-Semitism of some of his gaolers.

COLE, G. D. H. *Trade Unionism and Munitions*. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

This is another of the books issued by the Carnegie Endowment, but the fact that it is written by a convinced Guild Socialist tends to rob it of the impartiality of some of the others, for instance, that of Sir R. A. S. Redmayne on coal-mining.

CONAN DOYLE, ARTHUR. *The British Campaigns in Europe*. Bles. 10s. 6d. (1928.)

It has seemed best to include here only the latest edition of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's work—the earlier being known as *British Campaigns in France and Flanders*—because it is the most complete and has been brought up to date. It is now a remarkably useful work of its kind. Certainly nowhere else will the reader get a good general idea of campaigns in Europe—including even a fair amount of detail ; for there are over a thousand pages—at a cost of half a guinea.

CONSETT, Rear-Admiral M. W. W. P., and DANIEL, Captain O. H. *The Triumph of Unarmed Forces*. Williams & Norgate. 15s. (1923.)

This book is a forcible attack on British policy during the War with regard to trade with neutrals, by means of which it is alleged Germany was able to prolong the struggle. Admiral Consett was naval attaché to the Courts of Sweden, Norway, and Denmark during the War, so knows a great deal about his subject. His argument is that we should have stopped the entry into Scandinavian ports of all the commodities in which Germany was known to be lacking and for which she was prepared to pay huge prices. It is an interesting book, but almost wholly from the point of view of a naval officer, and fails to take into account all the political difficulties in the way of its writer's arguments.

COOK, Sir EDWARD. *The Press in War-Time*. Macmillan. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

Sir Edward Cook points out that two ideals were necessarily in conflict throughout the War : that of liberty and that of the State fighting for its existence. Most other States took the matter into their own hands and let liberty languish for the time being, in order that it might continue to exist, which they believed would only happen if victory

rested with their arms. In this country we, as is usual with us, adopted a compromise. Sir Edward Cook records the history of our Press Bureau and the principles under which our censorship of the Press was enforced.

✓ ** CORBETT, Sir J. S., and NEWBOLT, Sir H. *History of the Great War. Naval Operations.* In progress. Vol. I, 17s. 6d.; Vol. II, 21s.; Vol. III, 21s. (maps, 21s.); Vol. IV, 16s. (maps, 5s.). Longmans.

The first three volumes of the Naval History were written by Sir Julian Corbett. After his death the fourth was written by Sir Henry Newbolt, and one more remains to be published. There is a slight difference between these and the military volumes in that the Admiralty has expressly limited its responsibility for them. Sir Julian Corbett's work has been carried out with the patience and is marked by the wide knowledge associated with his name. Its blemish is a certain rigidity of theory on the subject of maritime warfare and a disposition to treat the Army rather as a "brilliant second" than as the winner of victory. Sir Henry Newbolt's volume is very clearly written.

CROWE, Brig.-General J. H. V. *General Smuts's Campaign in East Africa.* Murray. 10s. 6d. (1918.)

Brig.-General Crowe, who commanded General Smuts's artillery, has written one of the few strictly military histories of any real value which appeared while the War was in progress. He brings out clearly the difficulties confronting the force and the virtual impossibility of bringing the enemy to such a point that no loop-hole for escape remained. His book is not a general history of the campaign, because its attention is concentrated upon General Smuts's operations, while those of the columns of General Northey and the Belgians are mentioned only to show their effect.

CZERNIN, COUNT OTTOKAR. *In the World War*. Cassell. 25s. (1919.) (Trs.)

Francis Joseph's Foreign Minister, Count Czernin, was what we have come to look upon as the typical Austrian diplomatist of the old régime. Polished, cynical, intelligent, supple but not very strong, he affords a vivid contrast to the frequently gross personages who represented Germany at home and abroad. But because he is a gentleman we must not be blinded to the fact that he represents a menace to civilisation. His story is frank and well written, though, as may be expected, one gets from it no notion of the uglier charges made against him, chiefly in the books of Austrians and Hungarians.

DANE, EDMUND. *British Campaigns in Africa and the Pacific, 1914-1918*. Hodder & Stoughton. (1919.)

Little has yet been written about the majority of the campaigns here described, and although Mr Dane had comparatively little material to work upon, his account is not without value. He writes of South-West Africa, East Africa, Togoland, the Cameroons, and the Pacific, including the siege of Kiao-Chau.

* DEWAR, GEORGE A. B. *The Great Munition Feat, 1914-1918*. Constable. 21s. (1921.)

It is probable that all Mr Dewar's matter can be found elsewhere, if one has the patience to find it and the industry to read it. The great and it is believed the unique merit of his book is that it records in readable form and comparatively short space the amazing work accomplished by British industry in the manufacture of munitions of war. He does not shirk discussion of the blots upon the picture, but he pays a warm tribute to the forethought, skill, labour, and devotion by which so much was improvised and so much accomplished.

- * DEWAR, GEORGE A. B., and BORASTON, J. H. *Sir Douglas Haig's Command*. 2 Vols. Constable. 42s. (1922.)

This book has a certain importance owing to the fact that the authors were allowed to use the late Lord Haig's private diaries and correspondence, and also because it is one of the few in which the final plan of campaign that brought victory on the Western Front is clearly explained. It has, however, grave faults. The writers' aim and object is glorification of the British Commander-in-Chief, and they continually overreach themselves in attempting to prove too much. As a consequence, their references to the French are frequently unfair and sometimes almost ludicrous. Again, their method of writing chapters in turn, one writer dealing with policy and the other with the military narrative, results in frequent repetitions, and the book is of quite unnecessary length. It certainly helps, however, to fill a void which will exist until the official history reaches the last two years of the War.

- DOMVILLE-FIFE. *Submarine Warfare of To-day*. Seeley Service. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

This is a useful popular description of the principles of submarine warfare, with all technical details fully explained for the non-nautical reader. The book is well illustrated by a series of diagrams showing the various means of combating the submarine. An early book, suffering from the defects of works published at this period when vital information was lacking, it is nevertheless interesting and well informed.

- DREW, Lieutenant H. T. B. (Edited by). *The War Effort of New Zealand: A Popular History*. New Zealand: Whitcombe & Tombs. 8s. (1924.)

The official record of New Zealand's contribution to the war effort of the Empire in France, Gallipoli, and Palestine

has been written elsewhere. Here are the minor affairs, including the interesting little campaign against the Grand Senussi, in which she had a hand, and also an account of her hospitals.

- ✓ * DUNSTERVILLE, Major-General L. C. *The Adventures of Dunsterforce*. Arnold. 18s. (1920.)

“Dunsterforce” originated in a British mission to Tiflis, the object of which was to restore the front against the Turks by reorganising the broken remnants of Russian and Armenian troops. It failed in this object; in fact, it never reached Tiflis, but it accomplished good work, if only by delaying the inevitable. It is a great story of British pluck, coolness, and the power of well-calculated bluffing. Its leadership was worthy of those qualities which we should expect from the chief figure of “Stalky and Co.”

- *** EDMONDS, Brig.-General Sir J. E., and BECKE, Major A. F.¹ *Official History of the Great War. Military Operations. France and Belgium*. In progress. Vol. I, 12s. 6d. (maps, 12s. 6d.); Vol. II, 12s. 6d. (maps, 5s. 6d.); Vol. III, 12s. 6d. (maps, 5s. 6d.); Vol. IV, 12s. 6d. (maps, 5s. 6d.). Macmillan.

The official history of the British military operations on the Western Front has now reached the end of 1915. The early events of the War were narrated in more detail than those which followed, because the British Army was at that time a small one and because these operations represent the work of the “Old Army”—and to a great extent, so far as the Western Front was concerned, its end. On General Edmonds has fallen a burden heavier than that of his colleagues who have to deal with the secondary

¹ The name of Captain C. G. Wynne, General Edmonds's assistant, also appears on the title-page of Vol. III.

campaigns. He has to treat of political affairs at much greater length than they. As historian of the main theatre of war he has to assume the task of recording the composition and progress of the Army, the supply of munitions, the initiation of other campaigns. Only those who have had some experience of it can realise the vastness of the mass of material from which his narrative has to be sifted. Before a historian confronting such a problem there are two methods: he can sketch or he can compress. The former is the more attractive and popular method and has great successes to its credit in the historical literature of the past. But it has not the value for the student, especially the professional military student, of the second. General Edmonds has chosen this second method and has had in consequence to weigh every word, often to make a sentence do the work of a paragraph, generally to keep clear of episodic bypaths which would have given greater effect to his work. The result is certainly no reading for the idle-minded or the hasty, but it is a monument to skill, patience, and military knowledge. The reader can always feel secure that he will find no essential neglected. The maps and sketches prepared by Major Becke are probably superior to anything of their kind in previous military histories.

ELGOOD, Lieut.-Colonel P. G. *Egypt and the Army*. Oxford University Press. 16s. (1924.)

Lieut.-Colonel Elgood, an Egyptian official, gives an interesting account of the internal problems of Egypt and her relations with the British Army during the War. His book is particularly good for the earlier period, when the Army was in Egypt or little east of the Suez Canal, and contains a well-merited tribute to the tact and administrative ability of the first British Commander, the late Sir John Maxwell. He also explains clearly how the unrest which culminated in the rising after the War was bred in the later years. He is quite impartial and able, as few

British soldiers or officials are, to put himself in the place of an Egyptian.

ELLISON, Lieut.-General Sir GERALD. *The Perils of Amateur Strategy*. Longmans. 5s. (1926.)

General Ellison's illustration of the perils of amateur strategy is the Gallipoli Campaign, and his book is a criticism of the system which allowed the strong personality of one man, Mr Winston Churchill, to force it upon the nation. Some of his arguments are interesting, especially his remarks on the silence of the experts, who were not members of the War Council, at its meetings.

ESHER, REGINALD VISCOUNT. *The Tragedy of Lord Kitchener*. Murray. 10s. 6d. (1921.)

The tragedy of Lord Kitchener here depicted is the last year of his life, when he had to a great extent lost the confidence of the Government, and was moving in a world which he scarcely understood. Lord Esher's is the best character study of the man that has yet appeared. It shows clearly his strength—the length of his views and their soundness—and his weakness—a rather slow-moving and not easily adaptable mind.

** FALKENHAYN, General E. VON. *General Headquarters, 1914-1916, and its Critical Decisions*. Hutchinson. 24s. (1919.) (Trs.)

There are perhaps half a dozen German histories important to the British reader in search of information regarding the policy and conduct of the War from the enemy's point of view. Of these the late General von Falkenhayn's apologia is certainly one. During the period which his book covers, Falkenhayn was first Prussian War Minister, and then on the breakdown of Moltke, Chief of the Staff of the German Field Armies—virtually Commander-in-Chief, though not quite so independent of the Emperor as

was Ludendorff in later years. He was therefore responsible for Verdun and all that it implied regarding operations on the Eastern Front, and also for the early stages of the defence on the Somme. His record is clear and frank.

- * FAYLE, C. ERNEST. *History of the Great War : Sea-borne Trade.* 3 Vols. Murray. 21s. each. (1920-1924.)

Mr Fayle's massive volumes are probable the completest examination that any one phase of the Great War has received. For the statesman and the student they are excellent, but the general reader would probably have been grateful had the subject been more summarily treated. The effect of sea-borne trade upon the fortunes and the final result of the War are understood broadly by all people of intelligence, but comparatively few, until the figures are put before them, realise fully how closely interlocked it was with every phase, with every campaign.

- FELSTEAD, SYDNEY THEODORE. *German Spies at Bay,* Hutchinson. 8s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Felstead shows how poor is the return which a nation gets in time of war for the large sums it expends on espionage. (The case is different in times of peace, for then spying is a leisurely affair, in which twenty-four hours are not of vital importance.) The German spies, when they did send any information of value, nearly always got it across the North Sea too late. Their attempts to estimate the state of British civilian morale were as poor as might have been expected. Mr Felstead differentiates sharply between the patriot spies such as Lody and the mere hirelings. He suggests that their treatment should be different, but it is hard to see how this would be possible without weakening the country's defence against spying in time of war.

FENDALL, Brig.-General C. P. *The East African Field Force*. Witherby. 16s. (1921.)

The author of this work served in East Africa from 1916 until the end of the War. He has written a good general account of the long campaign in this theatre, which, though not a technical military work for students, yet gives them valuable information.

FLETCHER, C. R. L. *The Great War, 1914-1918*. Murray. 6s. (1920.)

It is interesting and amusing to compare this graphic little history with Professor Pollard's. The latter is, one may suppose, a Liberal, Mr Fletcher being the bluest of blue Tories. Though by no means to be relied upon when he ventures into the domain of strategy, Mr Fletcher has written a good popular account of the War, and has also written some excellent English.

* FORBES, Major-General A. FORBES. *A History of the Army Ordnance Services*. 3 Vols. Medici Society. 30s. (1929.)

The three volumes of this history are devoted to ancient history, modern history, and the Great War. The first two do not concern us here, and it must be said that for the general reader they are stiff work, though he will find some interesting chapters in them. The third volume is extraordinarily good and as fascinating as any romance. The sections devoted to the secondary campaigns of the British Empire are valuable, but that on the B.E.F. in France and Belgium by General Forbes himself is incomparably the most important and is also the best written. In particular, Chapter II, "Trench Warfare—General Outline," which deals with the character of the warfare, novel equipment, and the enlarged scope of Ordnance functions, should be read by everyone—even if he reads no other part of the work—who desires to have a compre-

hensive view of the War as a whole. It is the complement to almost all the formal histories, reminiscences, and even novels written about the War.

FORD, FORD MADOX.¹ *When Blood is their Argument.* Hodder & Stoughton. 3s. 6d. (1915.)

Perhaps Mr Ford would not himself take very seriously these anti-German arguments of the early period of the War, and would hold that their value was greatly diminished by the distortion which the events of the time inflicted upon the judgments of all except those who love every country but their own. Nevertheless, the opinions of a sturdy thinker, intimately acquainted with German and French cultures, in those days are not to be despised; for they are a guide to intelligent contemporary thought. Some of Mr Ford's attacks on the Germany of just before the War are damaging enough.

FRENCH, Field-Marshal LORD. "1914." Constable. 21s. (1919.)

When the former Commander-in-Chief of the British Expeditionary Force published this book just after the War, it was generally held that he was his own worst enemy. His lack of generosity to a fine soldier, his ignorance, even when he was in a position to obtain accurate knowledge, regarding what had actually happened, were most uncomfortable to the reader. That impression is only fortified by returning to the book to-day. It must, however, be added, that the book is written with considerable power and that the narrative is always lively. And, just because Lord French did not take the trouble to document himself subsequently, his memoirs are of some value as showing the information and impressions upon which he acted at the time.

¹ Published under the author's former name of Ford Madox Hueffer.

FROTHINGHAM, THOMAS G. *The Naval History of the World War*. 3 Vols. In progress. Harvard University Press. 18s. each. (1925.)

This book is said to have been compiled from information supplied by the historical section of the United States Navy, and contains what we may take to be the official American naval criticism on the operations of the Allies. The onlooker is said to see most of the game, but he does not always realise the precise conditions under which it is played. Captain Frothingham's criticism of British policy, especially with regard to the blockade of Germany, quite fails to take account of the peculiar difficulties from the point of view of international law with which we were confronted. His views on the Battle of Jutland suffer because they were expressed before a great deal of valuable information and comment had been published. Jutland is still and perhaps always will be a matter of dispute, but books subsequent to Captain Frothingham's show that the problem is not so simple as would appear from his pages.

FROTHINGHAM, THOMAS G. *The American Reinforcement in the World War*. New York: Doubleday, Page. \$3. (1927.)

This is in many respects one of the most useful of American books to the European reader. It gives him in small compass an account of the entrance of the United States into the Great War, the effects of that War upon the people, the organisation and financial methods employed, the training of the armed forces, the transportation, the naval effort, and finally the part taken by American troops in the actual operations.

* FULLER, Brevet-Colonel J. F. C. *Tanks in the Great War*. Murray. 21s. (1920.)

Colonel Fuller's book on tanks in the War differs from the others on this subject. Like them it gives a short

history of the early struggles, developments, and set-backs ; but the author, a well-known writer on strategy and tactics, is always more concerned with the future of armoured and caterpillar-propelled vehicles in warfare—whether for offence or transport—than in their actual achievements between 1914 and 1918. The work was written before the “mechanisation” of the Army had advanced very far, but it does not suffer from this fact, so long as that is borne in mind. It is, indeed, ahead of its time.

GALLATING, A. E. *Art and the Great War*. New York: Dutton. \$15. (1919.)

Mr Gallating criticises and illustrates the pictorial art of the United States, Britain, and France during the Great War. His book confirms the general impression that this country was as far ahead in serious painting as she was behind in the popular propaganda art of the poster. He points out that we were almost alone in sending our best artists to the Western Front and giving them virtually a free hand—though it is probable that while the War was actually in progress the Censor intervened to an extent greater than he supposes. The result is that in the galleries of the Imperial War Museum we have now, amid a good deal that is indifferent, a finer collection of realistic War pictures than any other belligerent nation.

GARNER, JAMES WILFORD. *International Law and the World War*. 2 Vols. Longmans. 72s. (1920.)

Mr Garner's method is to examine in turn the various offences with which Germany is charged by the Allies. He cites the charges, criticises them, looks at the defence, and makes his comments upon it. His work has been thorough and his temper is judicial, but his conclusions are very unfavourable to Germany. Of the deportation of Belgian civilians, on the whole the worst crime committed by the Germans in the War, he declares that its scale and the cruel manner in which it was carried out

made it “comparable to the slave raids on the Gold Coast of Africa in the seventeenth century.”

GERMAINS, VICTOR WALLACE. *The Truth about Lord Kitchener*. Lane. 8s. 6d. (1925.)

Mr Germain sets himself to defend the memory of Lord Kitchener. He takes each of his activities in the War separately and tries to show that he was right and his critics wrong. It must be added that Mr Germain's arguments are as a rule convincing, though he expresses them with heat and bitterness rather out of place seven years after the War.

GERMAN NATIONAL CHANCELLERY (Published by). *Preliminary History of the Armistice*. Milford. 10s. (1924.) (Trs.)

This translation of documents connected with the Armistice negotiations has been issued by the Carnegie Trust. They are extremely important and, if they have no other effect, they prove conclusively that the German Armies were in fact beaten in the field—completely beaten. They thus dispose of the legend that the collapse was due to demoralisation in Germany.

GERARD, JAMES W. *My Four Years in Germany*. Hodder & Stoughton. 10s. 6d. (1917.)

Mr Gerard was Ambassador of the United States in Germany until his country came into the War. He describes the events of those years with vigour and point. He served his own country well, and really served Germany well too, if she could but have realised the fact; for his warnings and prophecies came true in every particular. But, as he remarks, the national game of poker has in some respects injured the American reputation, and he was thought to be bluffing when he was at his most earnest and candid.

- * GIBBS, Sir PHILIP. *Realities of War*. Heinemann. 15s. (1920.)

One may quarrel with Sir Philip Gibbs ; one may, as having been young oneself in the days of War, reject him as a champion of the young ; one may find it strange that in his pages a Regular soldier appears as alien and inexplicable as a Hottentot ; but one can never question his intellectual integrity. He is incapable of consciously putting forward a false case or of doctoring evidence, as has been done by too many of his fellow-champions of peace. As a result, his indictment of war is a good deal more powerful than theirs.

- GIBBS, PHILIP. *The Battles of the Somme*. Heinemann. 6s. (1917.) *From Bapaume to Passchendaele*. Heinemann. 6s. (1918.) *Open Warfare*. Heinemann. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Sir Philip Gibbs, the best of the War correspondents on the Western Front, did well to republish his despatches sent home to the British Press. From the strictly military point of view they may not be of much value, but they do to a great extent recapture the atmosphere of their periods. The writer could not be everywhere at once and it is inevitable that where he records what he did not himself see he is of no use to us to-day ; but he saw a great deal and knows how to describe it all in a most readable and attractive way.

- GIBSON, A. H., and KIRKALDY, Professor A. W. *British Finance, 1914-1921*. Pitmans. 15s. (1921.)

A clear account of a difficult subject. The layman in these matters cannot find a more useful guide to the subject of inflation. It need only be added here that the authors condemn the creation of purchasing power by inflation—which was more or less deliberate—and hold that war-time taxation should have been heavier than it was.

GLADSTONE, Captain HUGH. *Birds and the War*. Skeffington. 5s. (1919.)

Captain Gladstone, a patient observer of bird life, here considers the effects of man's war upon the birds. He concludes that they were not on the whole great. One of the most important was the lapse in preservation and of the war upon raptorial birds, which tended to diminish other breeds. For the rest, the birds adapted themselves. Partridges and larks lay out and even nested between the lines; blackbirds reared their young in bushes amid the trenches; nightingales sang during the bombardments. Gas affected birds far less than mammals, if at all.

GORDON-LENNOX, LADY ALGERNON (Edited by). *The Diary of Lord Bertie of Thame, 1914-1918*. 2 Vols. Hodder & Stoughton. 42s. (1924.)

Lord Bertie was a great Ambassador, thoroughly trusted and very popular in Paris. The diary which he kept throughout the War has a good deal of value and interest, but it was never meant to be published and should have been purged of its dross before being presented to the public. It affords proof of his keen vision and unceasing watchfulness, but also of the impatience of the professional who was a first-class linguist with the many amateurs in diplomacy, without a word of French, whom he had to shepherd through interviews in Paris.

GOURKO, General BASIL. *Memories and Impressions of War and Revolution in Russia*. Murray. 18s. (1918.) (Trs.)

Owing to the comparatively small number of records of the Russian theatre from the Russian side, and to the position of the writer of this one, it must rank as history rather than reminiscence. General Gourko succeeded General Alexeieff as Chief of the Staff in November 1916, when the latter became incapacitated by sickness. He

gives an interesting but very guarded account of his work. He also describes the events of the Revolution. His attitude to Brussiloff, whom Western students look upon as the outstanding Russian soldier of the War, is somewhat cold, but this is probably in part due to that General's attitude after the Revolution, which was distasteful to Gourko.

GRAVES, ROBERT. *Lawrence and the Arabs*. Cape. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

Mr Graves's book is intended to appeal to a more popular audience than Lawrence's own *Revolt in the Desert*. He begins by giving us a short account of Lawrence's youth and of his introduction to Syria and Palestine. When he arrives at the outbreak of the Arab revolt against the Turks he follows Lawrence's own narrative closely, but gives some useful explanations of obscure points. He also has something to say of Lawrence's work immediately after the War, and of his collaboration with Mr Winston Churchill in the remarkable efforts made by the latter to clear up the wreckage of shattered hopes and damaged promises in the Arab world. His references to the main theatre of the campaign—that in which Sir Archibald Murray and Lord Allenby were successively engaged—are uninstructed; otherwise his book is valuable as well as exciting.

** GUICHARD, Lieutenant LOUIS. *The Naval Blockade, 1914-1918*. Philip Allan. 15s. (1930.) (Trs.)

Lieutenant Guichard's is a full, well-reasoned, and temperate history of the blockade of Germany. The author is a member of the Historical Service of the French Ministry of Marine, so has not lacked material. His book is all the more valuable because this important aspect of the War has had comparatively scant attention from the official British naval historians. British policy, especially

the trade bargains with Holland and the Scandinavian countries, are often criticised severely but always with impartiality and with the backing of sound understanding and information.

- * HAIG, Field-Marshal EARL. *Sir Douglas Haig's Despatches*. 1 Vol. text, 1 Vol maps. Dent. 42s. (1919.)

The despatches directed to the Secretary of State for War during the period when Lord Haig was in command of the British troops in France and Flanders, that is, from December 1915 to April 1919, are here reprinted, with a set of excellent maps. Lieut.-Colonel J. H. Boraston, who was Lord Haig's private secretary during a great part of this period and had, we may surmise, a good deal to do with the compiling of the despatches, is the editor. He has been allowed to insert a few passages which the Government of the day kept out, presumably because its members thought that these passages reflected adversely on them, and has made clear certain others; but in the main these are the formal accounts sent home for publication. They form a useful guide and reference book to the general course of events, and in their formal and restrained fashion even give a very fair sense of atmosphere. Further they hardly pretend to go. The essence of the Somme fighting, for example, is what we and the French lost and what the other side lost in men, but that is not to be found here. As regards the facts which they do give, they are on the whole frank.

- HALDANE, J. B. S. *Callinicus: A Defence of Chemical Warfare*. Kegan Paul. 2s. 6d. (1925.)

From our point of view this little book may be considered as historical, though Mr Haldane wrote it chiefly with an eye to future warfare. He is a skilled chemist, he has been "gassed," and he has been wounded, so that what he has to say on the subject is worth listening to, even if it con-

flicts with general opinion. His contention is that gas is no more inhumane than high explosive or shrapnel, and that the most effective gas used in the War, that which we called "mustard gas" and the French "Ypérite," is at once a more humane and a more valuable weapon than any other. His reason is that "mustard gas" disables without killing, and that the disablement, though complete, is in the vast majority of cases only temporary.

HAMILTON, ERNEST W. *The First Seven Divisions*. Hurst & Blackett. 6s. (1916.)

Lord Ernest Hamilton's account of the early days of the British Expeditionary Force was really the first the British public had of the fighting on the Western Front, and was widely read, in France as well as at home. Even to-day it is not to be despised, for it contains many episodes and recollections not to be found in later histories and is written with force and point.

✓ * HAMILTON, General Sir IAN. *Gallipoli Diary*. 2 Vols. Arnold. 36s. (1920.)

Very many generals have published journals of the War, but there is none of them quite like Sir Ian Hamilton's. When the hide-bound soldier grumbles, "This is not a soldier's diary," the superior person replies, "That is because he is the first soldier with imagination and a sense of language you have ever met." The superior person has something on his side, but there is also something in the hide-bound one's criticism which requires to be met. There is, it must be admitted, a hint in this fascinating and brilliantly-written book that the Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force was by temperament not wholly suited to the task he had before him. As a revelation of the Commander's mind in one of the most vital conflicts of the War, it is, however, invaluable.

✓ "HAMPSHIRE, H.M.S." *The Loss of H.M.S. Hampshire*. H.M. Stationery Office. 6d. (1926.)

So much nonsense has been talked, so many fantastic rumours have circulated, about the loss of the *Hampshire* and the death of Lord Kitchener, that this pamphlet, which might easily be forgotten, may be called to mind in case there is ever a recurrence of any of the various myths.

HARDEN, MAXIMILIAN. *My Contemporaries*. Cape. 12s. 6d. (1926.) Trs. by William C. Lawton. Introduction by the Hon. James W. Gerard.

These are the sketches of one of the most brilliant journalists of this century, but they remain a journalist's sketches. From the point of view of the War the most interesting of them are of Clémenceau (weak for lack of understanding), Hindenburg (unfair owing to incompatibility of temperament), Lloyd George (clever but shallow), and King Peter of Serbia (excellent).

HARDIE, MARTIN, and SABIN, ARTHUR K. *War Posters*. Black. 25s. (1920.)

It is no disrespect to the excellent letterpress of this volume to say that it has no particular importance. It is the illustrations, the reproductions of the actual posters, that are valuable and interesting. They are divided into sections, according to nationality, a method which emphasises the weakness of the British section apart from Mr Brangwyn's work. The French are better and include the best of all War posters, Jules Faivre's "On les aura!" Some of the German pictures are powerful also.

* HARPER, Rear-Admiral J. E. T. *The Truth about Jutland*. Murray. 5s. (1927.)

A brilliant detailed examination of the tactics of the Battle of Jutland. Admiral Harper strongly defends Lord

Jellicoe and his conduct throughout. But he goes further than this. He brings out with unpleasant clearness the fact that the real failure at Jutland was that of the battle cruisers, and above all that their marksmanship and fire control were inferior to those of their adversaries.

* HART, Captain B. H. LIDDELL. *Reputations*. Murray. 12s. (1928.)

Captain Liddell Hart has the great gift, almost unique in this country at present, of being able to discuss military problems in such fashion that his essays are well worthy of the consideration of soldiers and at the same time well within the comprehension of the man in the street. The reputations which he considers here are those of two Germans (Falkenhayn and Ludendorff), four Frenchmen (Galliéni, Joffre, Pétain, and Foch), two Britons (Haig and Allenby), and two Americans (Pershing and Liggett). His criticisms are in the main very acute. His weakness is that he is on occasion inclined to force men and events into the mould of his preconceptions on military theory. This is, however, an attractive and interesting book.

HAY, IAN. *The Last Million*. Hodder & Stoughton. 6s. (1919.)

Ian Hay's account of the American Armies and their intervention in the War can hardly be compared with his other volumes. They were founded upon reminiscence; this can have no other personal foundation than a short attachment to American formations or units. It is, however, written with something of the old skill and liveliness.

** HENDRICK, BURTON J. *The Life and Letters of Walter H. Page*. 3 Vols. Heinemann. Vols. I and II (1922), 36s. Vol. III (1925), 21s.

The late Walter H. Page is sometimes blamed by his own countrymen because he appears to them to have acted

rather as an ambassador of England than as the Ambassador of the United States in England. It is true that he had deep sympathy with and admiration for the British. It is equally true that he was one of the few of his countrymen who from the first comprehended what a victory for the Central Powers would mean to the world ; in a word, " big armies and big navies indefinitely and periodical great conflicts." So that, while we in this country honour his name as that of one of our best friends, his work was really done—as every man's work should be done—for his own country. This is a good biography, but its chief merit lies in Page's own letters, brilliant in their clarity and comprehension, noble in their character.

* HINDENBURG, Marshal VON. *Out of My Life*. Cassell. 3rs. 6d. (1920.) (Trs.)

Hindenburg has been regarded as the figure-head, Ludendorff as the directing brain, of the German Armies. The truth seems to be that, in accordance with the habitual German method, the younger and more energetic staff officer gradually accumulated in his hands more and more power and initiative, until by 1918 he was almost supreme. The old Marshal has, however, written the better book, and his work is little disfigured by criticism of colleagues and civilians as is Ludendorff's. Generally speaking, his arguments are similar to those of the latter.

HISTORICAL SECTION OF THE COMMITTEE OF IMPERIAL DEFENCE. *History of the Great War based on Official Documents. Principal Events, 1914-1918*. H.M. Stationery Office. 10s. 6d. (1922.)

This work is invaluable to the student and historian. It is divided into three parts, the first a chronological list, in which all events of political, military, and naval importance are entered. The second part divides the entries into four sections, for political, military, naval, and aerial events.

The third contains the same entries in alphabetical order. If one wants to find at a glance when a certain ministry was formed, when a minister in any belligerent country took office, when a battle or campaign opened or finished, one will find it here.

HOBHOUSE, Mrs HENRY. *I Appeal to Cæsar*. Allen & Unwin. 1s. (1917.)

One may class this pamphlet as history because it is only as a historical document that it appeals to us now. It is a statement of the case of the conscientious objector in all his phases by a number of men of political eminence.

* HOFFMANN, General VON. *The War of Lost Opportunities*. Kegan Paul. 12s. 6d. (1924.) (Trs.)

General Max Hoffmann (not "von Hoffmann" as the translator has it) was one of the youngest and the most brilliant among the leading German soldiers. He here appears as a severe critic of Hindenburg and Ludendorff, his superiors before they rose to their great positions. He himself was on the Eastern Front throughout the War, but understood very clearly what was happening on the Western. The German scholar may prefer to read this book in the original (*Der Krieg der versäumten Gelegenheiten*), as the translator is apparently lacking in military knowledge and certainly in knowledge of German military terms.

** HOFFMANN, Major-General MAX. *War Diaries and Other Papers*. Secker. 42s. (1929.) (Trs.)

This is the more important of the late General Hoffmann's two books. This remarkable man, nominally only Chief of the Staff to the royal personage who was Commander-in-Chief on Germany's Eastern Front but actually wielding far more power than would be possible for any British or

French officer in a similar situation, set down from day to day not only the day's events but a running commentary upon the characters and qualifications of German soldiers in every theatre of the War. Falkenhayn he disliked and mistrusted; Ludendorff he seems to have liked and admired, but also frequently criticised. He believed that the War would have been won in France in 1914 but for the mistakes of Moltke. When victory was missed there, he thought that the main effort should have been made in the East and Russia driven out of the War by a series of tremendous blows. Here Falkenhayn's policy came into conflict with his and appeared to him to lose the second great chance of decisive victory. His comments are racy and often amusing, but behind them there are knowledge, shrewdness, and a grasp of essentials which show him to have been one of the most intellectual of German soldiers.

HOUSE, Colonel.—See Seymour, Charles.

HUGUET, General. *Britain and the War*. Cassell. 15s. (1928.) (Trs.)

General Huguet was the first head of the French Military Mission at British General Headquarters. His book contains a bitter attack upon the late Field Marshal Lord French, especially upon his conduct in the first few weeks. He had a sincere admiration for the British soldier, but an unflattering opinion of the British nation and especially its statesmen. His views are, however, of no importance, save in so far as they may be accepted by some of his countrymen, for they are superficial in the extreme.

* HURD, ARCHIBALD. *History of the Great War. The Merchant Navy*. 3 Vols. Murray. 21s. each. (1921-1929.)

This history overlaps to a certain extent the official history of naval operations, but to a far greater extent the official

history of "Sea-borne Trade"—in many respects a pity. Obviously the two subjects are not precisely similar; one is the economic effect of the War upon trade; the other is the record of the British mercantile marine during the War. But obviously they touch one another everywhere. For example, Mr Hurd treats the question of naval insurance, which is above all else a problem belonging to Mr Fayle. So much said, it only remains to add that Mr Hurd tells his epic story with skill and power, though he sometimes strays from the regular course of his narrative. The first volume covers the period from the outbreak of war to the spring of 1915, the second from thence to the beginning of the unrestricted submarine campaign, and the third to the end of the War.

HURLEY, EDWARD N. *The Bridge to France*. Lippincott. 21s. (1927.)

Mr Hurley was Chairman of the United States Shipping Board from July 1917. His book records the creation by the United States of a fleet to transport the armies across the Atlantic and to keep them supplied in France. The shipbuilding in itself was a remarkable feat, and at one time a new keel was being laid at intervals of less than a week. One of the most extraordinary pieces of work was the bisecting and subsequent rejoining of ships sailing on the Great Lakes, which were too large to pass through the Welland Canal.

* IRONSIDE, Major-General Sir EDMUND. *Tannenberg*. Blackwood. 15s. (1925.)

The story of Tannenberg has been told by the Germans from many points of view. Major-General Ironside was, when he wrote this book, Commandant of the Staff College, and he has retold it, not by any means as a new contribution to "pure history," but in order to teach British soldiers the lessons it contains. That short campaign of big movements and hard hitting is indeed very interesting.

Major-General Ironside gives the Germans every credit for their resolution and speed, but points out how greatly they were assisted by their opponents' lack of training and equipment, and by the mistakes made by the two separated Russian commanders. After all his criticisms, however, Tannenberg remains one of the most brilliant operations of the War, as he is ready to admit.

✓ IRVING, Lieut.-Commander JOHN. *Coronel and the Falkland Islands*. Philpot. 6s. (1927.)

An able sketch of the period during which Admiral von Spee's squadron was dominating the Pacific. The writer brings out clearly the havoc that can be wrought by a naval force of comparatively small strength against an enemy's communications and supply routes, and the vastly superior strength which is necessarily dissipated in order to nullify it. The book is a little manual of "Oceanic" warfare, which has problems quite different from those concerning the battle fleets of belligerents working from the bases of their respective nations.

JAMES, Captain E. A. *A Record of the Battles and Engagements of the British Armies in France and Flanders*. Gale & Polden. 5s. (1924.)

A useful work of reference giving the records of Armies, Corps, and Divisions in the operations on the Western Front from the beginning of the War to the end.

* JELlicoe, Viscount. *The Grand Fleet*. Cassell. 31s. 6d. (1919.)

This book relates to the period 1914-1916. A great many works on this period have since been published, but Lord Jellicoe's will always be consulted with the others by students of the War at sea. He writes frankly and clearly, without recrimination or undue appeal to sympathy. In particular he brings out the atmosphere of the period and

the policy of the continual sweeping of the North Sea. The account of Jutland itself is clear, but here one does need other authorities ; for that battle is extremely complicated and a great deal hangs upon small mistakes and mischances. By comparison with the acerbity of much of the later naval literature, the fairness and reasonableness of Lord Jellicoe's writing win our respect.

JELlicoe, Admiral of the Fleet VISCOUNT. *The Crisis of the Naval War*. Cassell. 3rs. 6d. (1920.)

This book is concerned with Lord Jellicoe's period of administrative work at the Admiralty after he had given up command of the Grand Fleet. Like its predecessor this narrative is frank and gracious in spirit. It is devoted mainly to the anti-submarine warfare which prevailed from 1917 onwards.

* JERROLD, DOUGLAS. *The Lie about the War: A Note on some contemporary War Books*. Faber & Faber. 1s. (1930.)

Mr Douglas Jerrold's pamphlet is extremely important. Written without heat but containing some very hard hitting, it is an attack, not so much upon certain War books as upon the point of view which they represent and the picture of the War which they suggest. They are largely, as Mr Jerrold proves effectively, anti-war propaganda ; but he would be disposed to forget about their falsities and be thankful for their effect if he thought that they were likely to achieve their object, to make another war impossible. It is just because he feels that the opposite is likely to be the case, and that purely sentimental and emotional denunciations of war, together with obviously distorted pictures of it, are terribly dangerous to the cause of peace, that he enters the lists. He has done good service.

JESSE, F. TENNYSON. *The Sword of Deborah*. Heinemann. 3s. 6d. (1919.)

Miss Tennyson Jesse, not herself engaged in war work in France, was sent out to write an official account of that done by women in various organisations. Her book was published at a moment when interest in such activities had temporarily lapsed, but is a clever and well-written summary which does not deserve oblivion and might even with advantage be reprinted to-day. It is no mere eulogy, but a critical examination ; in fact, some readers will find her references to nursing organisations rather too critical.

*JOHNSON, DOUGLAS WILSON. *Battlefields of the World War*. New York: Oxford University Press. 35s. (1921.)

The sub-title of this work is "A Study in Military Geography." Each of the main battlefields of France, Italy, and the Balkans is examined in turn, and with the aid of maps, diagrams, and photographs all its essential features are presented to the student. An unusual and useful work.

JOHNSON, THOMAS. *Without Censor: New Light on our Greatest War Battles*. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill. \$5. (1928.)

The author was with the American Armies as a special correspondent. He has evidently had some help from American officers, and gives some interesting information, but he is too eager to "boost" American troops to be of great value. This attitude is very different from that of the American generals who have written about the War.

JOHNSTON, R. E. *Ulundi to Delville Wood*. Simpkin Marshall. 10s. 6d. (1930.)

This book is the biography of the late Major-General Sir H. T. Lukin, the distinguished commander first of the 1st

South African Brigade, then of the 9th (Scottish) Division—of which that brigade formed part—in the Great War. Lukin was a fine fighting man and a remarkable personality. He became a soldier “through the back door,” failing to pass into Sandhurst, and entering the Cape Mounted Rifles during the Zulu troubles. He showed aptitude for the most different types of warfare, for before he reached France in 1916 he had brought to an end the operations against the Senussi’s forces under the brilliantly elusive Ja’far Pasha in the Western Desert of Egypt.

JONES, H. A. See Raleigh, Sir Walter.

JONES, RUFUS M. *A Service of Love in War-Time*. New York: Macmillan. 14s. (1920.)

Mr Jones, a prominent member of the Society of Friends, recounts the part played by the brethren of his creed in the United States in time of war. The early efforts of the Quakers were directed to the maintenance of American neutrality, for which they fought tirelessly. On the entry of the United States into the War they had a hard time, since conscientious objectors got more cavalier treatment over there than in this country. As many British soldiers will remember, a number of them subsequently did very fine work among the French civilian population in the war zone.

JUTLAND, BATTLE OF. *Narrative of the Battle of Jutland*. H.M. Stationery Office. 5s. 6d. (1924.)

This is the celebrated and much-criticised official Admiralty narrative of the Battle of Jutland. It is, of course, valuable to the student, but supporters of Lord Jellicoe have complained that it is tendentious. The reader will probably be able to form his own opinion of this after examining the appendix written by the Commander-in-Chief, which contains his objections, and especially the official foot-notes to that statement.

JUTLAND, BATTLE OF. *Official Despatches.* H.M. Stationery Office. (1916.)

Here, if nowhere else, the student of naval history will find an unadorned tale of Jutland. The messages relating to the battle, from first to last, are given in a long appendix, and from the point of view of the serious and instructed enquirer this appendix is probably the best and safest source of information. It is, however, for him alone.

KANNENGIESSER, HANS VON. *The Campaign in Gallipoli.* Hutchinson. 21s. (1928.) (Trs.)

The author of this book arrived on the Gallipoli Peninsula on the day after the British landings and was given command of a division, which he could not take over, because it was at the moment mixed up with one under the command of Mustapha Kemal Pasha. He has interesting, though from our point of view tragic, accounts of the Second and Third Battles of Krithia, in both of which he considers that a new British attack would have broken through. But the most vivid of his stories is that of the Suvla Bay landing, in which at one moment he held the summit of Koja Chemen Tepe with twenty riflemen. We have thrown many chances away in our time, but did we ever throw away a chance such as this? General Kannengiesser subsequently commanded a Turkish Army Corps.

KAUTSKY, KARL (Collected by). *Outbreak of the World War.* Milford. 21s. (1924.) (Trs.)

A translation, under the auspices of the Carnegie Trust, of all the German Foreign Office documents of the weeks immediately preceding the War. As with most collections of this kind, apologists and opponents can both find material for their cases in these documents, but it can fairly be said that there is little in them which Britain's bitterest enemy could find damaging to her.

KERR, Admiral MARK. *Land, Sea, and Air*. Longmans. 21s. (1927.)

This is a jolly and humorous autobiography, full of good stories and interesting sporting reminiscences, but it also has a good deal of importance from the point of view of the history of the War. The Admiral at one period commanded the Greek Navy, and has very strong views on British policy with regard to Greece. Broadly speaking, he may be said to be an apologist for King Constantine, and his views on this matter deserve consideration. He gives a good account of his command of the Adriatic Squadron in 1916, and also of the inception of the Royal Air Force, in which he held a command in 1918. His tribute to Prince Louis of Battenberg as one of the creators of the modern British Navy is of importance.

** KLUCK, Generaloberst VON. *The March on Paris*. Arnold. 10s. 6d. (1920.) (Trs.)

From the British point of view this is one of the most interesting and important of German War books, as it was the author who fought us at Mons and Le Cateau and again on the Aisne. His book has been written from his own notes and official material. He is revealed in it as the headstrong fighting man of legend. He is quite unrepentant regarding his neglect of Paris, and critical of the commanders of the neighbouring armies, not perhaps recognising their difficulties. His own were caused largely by lack of reconnaissance, which kept him in the dark about the movements of General Maunoury's army, and that in turn was largely due to the German cavalry losing itself and becoming worn out after its adventures in the action of Néry.

LASSWELL, HAROLD D. *Propaganda Technique in the World War*. Kegan Paul. 10s. 6d. (1927.)

Mr Lasswell, who is Assistant Professor of Political Science in the University of Chicago, has made a very

careful study of the propaganda carried out at home, among allies, neutrals, and enemies, by the principal nations engaged in the War. He has paid most attention, perhaps, to his own country, but that is no blot upon his book ; for propaganda in the United States was probably the most important of all. He analyses the various methods pursued in an interesting fashion, but his work would have benefited by a lighter style and a sense of humour—the last being very needful in dealing with this subject.

*** LAWRENCE, T. E. *Revolt in the Desert*. Cape. 30s. (1927.)

How far is this fascinating book to be regarded as sober history ? If we turn to the few possible witnesses for information on minor matters, such as recorded conversations, we find them very ready to deny its truth, sometimes with anger and contumely. If, however, we question the best thinkers in the higher ranks of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force about the book's broader aspects, they are at least prepared to testify to the genius and vast services rendered by the author. There can be no doubt to-day of the immense aid given to Lord Allenby by the Arabs, and little doubt that Lawrence more than any other man—out of a very brilliant team—was responsible for that aid. This may sound little by comparison with some of the claims made for him, but it is surely enough. So much for the historical side. Of the romantic and literary it is hardly necessary to say much. The book belongs to the select top shelf of war literature. We need say nothing here of the larger version, *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom*, for that is not generally accessible, and the reader may rest assured that he has all the best here.

LEIGHTON, JOHN LANGDON. *Simsadus*: London. New York: Henry Holt. 18s. (1920.)

“Simsadus” stood for the cable address of Admiral Sims —“Sims, Admiral, U.S.” Mr Leighton was a temporary

ensign in the United States Navy on the Admiral's Intelligence Staff in London. His book contains a glowing appreciation of the able and energetic commander under whom he served and also a good deal of valuable general information.

LOWRIE, D. A. *Masaryk of Czechoslovakia*. Oxford University Press. 3s. 6d. (1930.)

Mr Lowrie is a whole-hearted admirer, one may say in fact a hero-worshipper. His little book on the veteran President of Czechoslovakia is based, however, on sound knowledge also. In particular he does good service in recounting in some detail the astonishing early career of the serf's son who now dwells in the ancient royal castle of Bohemia.

* LUCAS, Sir CHARLES (Edited by). *The Empire at War*. 5 Vols. Oxford University Press. 20s. each. (1921-1926.)

This is a valuable but unequal compilation, in which there are all sorts of useful pieces of information not always very easy to find. The greatest value of Sir Charles Lucas's work is the light which it throws upon small expeditions and the attacks upon garrisons in remote quarters of the world—affairs which have not had, and may never have, any other adequate historians. The team which has worked for Sir Charles is a strong one, but the heaviest part of the labour has been his.

** LUDENDORFF, General VON. *My War Memories, 1914-1918*. 2 Vols. Hutchinson. 34s. (1919.) (Trs.)

An interesting but in many respects a disappointing book. That is to say, it may be fairly satisfactory to the German student, who is pretty well documented already, but we, who seek so much in its pages, are often sent empty away. With regard to the Eastern Front, Ludendorff has since

been contradicted in many important matters by more careful writers ; with regard to the Western he is too often vague. Yet the work can never altogether lose its value. The story of the man who was virtually Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of Germany and her Allies, in whose brain was born the plan of the offensives of 1918, and who was into the bargain one of the greatest masters of major tactics and one of the greatest trainers of men the War produced, can never lack a public. The part played by the General since the War has not been very distinguished and will give the younger generation a poor notion of his formidable military character ; but, whatever his own countrymen think of him to-day, we should be foolish to despise the great soldier who so nearly beat us.

LYTTON, The Hon. NEVILLE. *The Press and the General Staff*. Collins. 15s. (1921.)

Before he became "bear-leader" to the newspaper correspondents at the front the Hon. Neville Lytton was in the same battalion as Edmund Blunden and Kapp, the satirical artist. His account of the representatives of the Press on the Western Front and the regulations under which they worked is always readable, and sometimes, as in the story of an interview given by Lord Haig and its repercussions in political quarters at home, of importance.

MACFALL, HALDANE. *Germany at Bay*. Cassell. 6s. (1917.)

This sketch has a certain interest because of the early date at which it was published, and the eloquence of the writer's pleading that there should not be peace until the enemy was completely defeated.

MACMUNN, Lieut.-General Sir G., and FALLS, Captain C. *Official History of the Great War, Military Operations. Egypt and Palestine*. In

progress. Vol. I published. H.M. Stationery Office. 12s. 6d. (maps, 5s. 6d.). (1928.)

The history of the campaigns in Egypt and Palestine is divided into two volumes. The first covers the periods of command of Sir John Maxwell and Sir Archibald Murray, up to June 1917. The second, which will be published shortly, describes the campaign of Lord Allenby. The first volume thus deals with the defence of the Suez Canal, the advance across Sinai into Southern Palestine, and the First and Second Battles of Gaza. The campaign against the Senussi, minor operations in the Sudan and against the Sultan of Darfur, and the outbreak of the Arab Revolt are also described.

- * MACPHAIL, Sir ANDREW. *Official History of the Canadian Forces in the Great War. The Medical Services.* Ottawa: King's Printer. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

This is one of the least official of official histories and is often highly controversial in tone. The author ranges over subjects which may seem to be outside the scope of his work, but it was in fact the bad organisation and lack of equipment of the Canadian Forces in the early days which entailed so much misery and so much work for the medical services. It has been said that the first contingent endured more discomfort on Salisbury Plain than during the rest of the War, and it had to be almost entirely re-equipped from British resources, very scanty at that moment. There are here many lessons on what to avoid in warfare which might well be of use to nations other than Canada.

MACPHAIL, Sir ANDREW. *Three Persons.* Murray. 10s. 6d. (1929.)

The three persons of Sir Andrew Macphail's papers are Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, Colonel House, and Colonel T. E. Lawrence, as they have revealed themselves

to the world in their books. The article on Sir Henry Wilson had a *succès de scandale* greater even than the unfortunate diaries of the Field Marshal which were its cause. The more one reflects upon it, the slighter in quality and the worse in taste does it appear. There was place for rebuke, but the tone of the rebuke should have had some dignity. The article on Colonel Lawrence is better, but is not marked by knowledge of the Arab campaign against the Turks. Far the best of the three is that on Colonel House, principally because Sir Andrew Macphail appears to be intimately acquainted with the hidden side of American politics.

- * MACPHERSON, Major-General Sir W. G. (Edited by). *History of the Great War. Medical Services. General History*. 4 Vols. Vols. I-III, 21s.; Vol. IV, 25s. *Diseases of the War*. 2 Vols. Vol. I, 21s.; Vol. II, 25s. *Hygiene of the War*. 2 Vols. 21s. each. *Surgery of the War*. 2 Vols. 25s. each. *Pathology*. 21s. H.M. Stationery Office.

The "general history" volumes of this vast work have considerable interest for the intelligent lay reader, and those on hygiene a certain amount. For the rest, it is naturally for the doctor and the future student of history. Its contributors are very numerous and include some of the greatest physicians and surgeons. It is excellently illustrated both with photographs and diagrams.

MANNING FOSTER, A. E. *The National Guard in the Great War*. Cope & Fenwick. 42s. (1920.)

The National Guard was at first laughed at, then recognised as at least a good advertisement for British spirit, and finally found to be very useful indeed. Mr Manning Foster has written its history with great thoroughness and illustrated it with many photographs.

MANTEYER, G. DE (Edited by). *Austria's Peace Offer, 1916-1917*. Constable. 25s. (1921.) (Trs.)

This book may be said to be Prince Sixte de Bourbon's apologia, and he contributes an introduction to it. Peace was impossible while the old Emperor lived, but his successor was anxious from the moment of his accession to secure it as soon as possible. His Empress was a princess of the House of Bourbon-Parma, and her two brothers were serving with the Belgian Army, so that they were useful intermediaries. Prince Sixte himself played a notable part, but he was checkmated by Count Czernin, who refused to allow Austria to break with Germany, though he was in favour of Austria putting pressure on Germany to open negotiations.

* MASARYK, DR THOMAS GARRIGUE. *The Making of a State*. Allen & Unwin. 21s. (1927.) (Trs.) English version arranged and prepared with an Introduction by H. Wickham Steed.

These memories of one of the War's greatest men and most successful statesmen constitute a historical document of the highest importance. Professor Masaryk here tells us nothing of his long and distinguished career before August 1914, but begins his account with the outbreak of the War, which was soon followed by his escape to Italy. Then comes the record of his wonderful work in Italy, Switzerland, France, Great Britain, and the United States, the Russian Revolution, and the formation of an army from the Czechoslovak prisoners in Siberia. Finally there is a short account of the making of the Czechoslovak Republic. The writing is bald and rather colourless, but has probably lost a good deal in translation.

** MASEFIELD, JOHN. *Gallipoli*. Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

Mr Masefield's record of the Gallipoli campaign is almost unique among British narratives of the War. It is an

attempt to write modern military history in the spirit of antique tragedy. As a technical account it has little value, but it does not aspire to be that. There is a place for books such as this, in which the pen and the spirit of a poet depict the drama and the atmosphere of a campaign, and it may be said that they have in the course of the Great War no such material as Gallipoli affords. The method has, of course, its dangers, chief of which is that the writer attributes his own emotions to the men in the trenches. Mr Masfield does not escape these, but his sincerity is undoubted, and he has given us one of the few histories of operations written by a non-combatant of which the grandeur and nobility are equal to their subject.

* MASEFIELD, JOHN. *The Old Front Line*. Heinemann. 2s. 6d. (1917.)

Mr Masfield wrote of the old front line of the Somme battlefield before the Germans had swept back upon it in the spring of 1918. He tried to envisage the pilgrims coming to visit it when all was over, and even now his book has its uses for visitors to the battlefields. There is now practically nothing to see, yet the pilgrim well furnished with history—and with first-class maps—can fight the battles o’er again as easily as if the trenches remained. He will find here some aid in his task. But the chief merit of the book at this date lies in its noble and moving soliloquies and descriptions.

MASSEY, W. T. *The Desert Campaign*. Constable. 21s. (1918.) *Beersheba to Beeroth: How Jerusalem was Won*. Constable. 21s. (1919.) *Allenby’s Final Triumph*. Constable. 21s. (1920.)

In these three volumes Mr Massey covers the whole of the Egyptian and Palestine Campaigns. The first takes the wanderers through the wilderness of Sinai; the second describes the Third Battle of Gaza, the capture of Jeru-

saalem, and the raids into Trans-Jordan which followed it ; the third is, as its title implies, the story of Lord Allenby's great final victory, ending with a great pursuit which resulted in the capture of Damascus, Homs, and Aleppo, with almost the whole of the Turkish forces opposed to him. Mr Massey was a war correspondent and one of the most attractive writers of the whole band. War correspondents' books are records of impressions rather than history, but they are in part the stuff of which history is made, especially when the writer is, as here, a keen and intelligent observer.

MAURICE, Major-General Sir F. *The Last Four Months*. Cassell. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

General Maurice's little book was published when very much less information about the operations which brought the War in the West to a close was available than it is to-day. Even Ludendorff's reminiscences only appeared in German when his work was in the Press. Nevertheless it holds its own, owing to the very clear appreciations it contains of the situation on either side.

* MAURICE, Major-General Sir F. *The Life of Lord Rawlinson of Trent*. Cassell. 25s. (1928.)

All his life the late Lord Rawlinson kept very full records of the events in which he took part and his opinions on them. Major-General Maurice has compiled a most interesting book, which gives a good notion of the trend of military thought before the War. The portions relating to the War itself, especially the Battles of the Somme and of the 8th August 1918, are of great value.

MAXWELL, DONALD. *The Last Crusade*. Lane. 25s. (1920.) *A Dweller in Mesopotamia*. Lane. 25s. (1920.)

Mr Maxwell was officially employed in painting scenes in the theatres of War of Palestine and Mesopotamia. His

letterpress is no more than a framework for his pictures, but they are both attractive and representative. *The Last Crusade* is the better because on the whole Palestine is more picturesque and certainly more full of colour than Iraq, but in both cases he has succeeded in catching something of the spirit of the country.

- * MAYNARD, Major-General Sir C. *The Murmansk Venture*. Hodder & Stoughton. 20s. (1928.)

Major-General Maynard's story begins in time of war, but the greater part of it deals with events after the Great War was over and he was engaged in a private war on the North Russian coast. The narrative is modest and unemotional, but that does not disguise the author's happy mixture of coolness and amazing boldness. Under the mask of the modern professional soldier Major-General Maynard had more than a touch of the spirit of the Great Earl of Peterborough. The worst fault of the book is that there is not enough of it; for the operations against the Bolsheviks are so interesting that we should have liked to have had them recorded in greater detail.

- MELAS, G. M. *Ex-King Constantine and the War*. Hutchinson. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

A not very flattering portrait of King Constantine by a former private secretary. Major Melas disposes of the most scandalous stories current during the War regarding the Court at Athens, but if he speaks truth the Allies had good cause enough for their much-criticised policy in Greece.

- MILLS, J. SAXON. *David Lloyd George: War Minister*. Cassell. 15s. (1924.)

It is mainly with the home side of Mr Lloyd George's activities during the War that Mr Saxon Mills deals here. His task is a difficult one, for it was much more by per-

sonality than by administration that Mr Lloyd George succeeded in inducing the country to throw its whole heart into the business. He has carried it out pretty well from the popular point of view.

✓ MILNE, Admiral Sir BERKELEY. *The Flight of the Goeben and the Breslau*. Nash. 6s. (1921.)

Sir Berkeley Milne was in command of the British Naval Forces in the Mediterranean at the outbreak of the War. At that moment the German battle cruiser *Goeben* and the light cruiser *Breslau* were also in the Mediterranean; they escaped pursuit, passed through the Dardanelles, and reached Constantinople, where their presence and their actions undoubtedly had a decisive influence in bringing Turkey into the War. Sir Berkeley Milne's book is a defence of his own actions—which had already been approved in all respects by the Admiralty—and an attack upon the passage devoted to this episode in the official naval history. It was hardly necessary, because it does not establish anything new of first-class importance.

* MOBERLY, Brig.-General F. J. *Official History of the Great War. Military Operations. The Campaign in Mesopotamia*. 4 Vols. Vols. I, III, and IV, 15s.; Vol. II, 21s. H.M. Stationery Office. (1923–1927.)

The history of the campaign in Mesopotamia has been written in a more leisurely and detailed manner than that of most of the other campaigns, four volumes allowing ample scope to the historian, seeing that there were long periods of inaction in the course of the operations. From the soldier's point of view the narrative is clear and well balanced, but the general reader may at times find a difficulty in seeing the wood for the trees. Most people will find the first part, dealing with Major-General Townshend's advance and retreat to Kut the most interesting, but the military appreciations are always sound.

MONASH, General Sir JOHN. *The Australian Victories in France*. Hutchinson. 24s. (1920.)

A straightforward description of the operations in which Australian troops took part on the Western Front by the able commander of the Australian Corps in 1918. Sir John Monash is not always over-generous to the British troops in his comments.

* MONTGOMERY, Major-General Sir ARCHIBALD. *The Story of the Fourth Army in the Battles of the Hundred Days, August 8 to November 11, 1918*. Hodder & Stoughton. 63s. (1920.)

This book, though very handsomely and elaborately "got up," is primarily a work for the professional soldier or instructed military student. From that point of view it is probably the best unofficial work—though based entirely on official information—dealing with operations on a large scale which has appeared in this country. Its great value lies in the fact that the Fourth Army's attack on the 8th August 1918, Ludendorff's "black day," was one of the most difficult and at the same time perfectly planned and completely successful operations of the War. All the arrangements are described clearly and in detail. The fighting up to the Armistice has not for the soldier quite the same vital interest but is equally well recorded.

* MORGENTHAU, Ambassador HENRY. *Secrets of the Bosphorus*. Hutchinson. 8s. 6d. (1918.)

Mr Morgenthau was United States Ambassador to the Porte from 1913 to 1916, and thus saw Constantinople at the outbreak of the War and under the strain of the Gallipoli Campaign. If he had not been an Ambassador he would have been a supremely successful journalist. His pictures of Wangenheim, the German Ambassador, Pallavinci, the Austrian, Enver, Jemal, and others are florid in style but unforgettable. His record of the

Armenian massacres is damning to the Germans. On the greater political questions one sometimes feels that he is shallow, but his handling of them is undeniably effective, and instructive to the vast majority of English-speaking people, who know so little of them.

MORRIS, Captain JOSEPH. *The German Air Raids on Great Britain*. Sampson Low. 16s. (1925.)

Captain Morris's history is unofficial, but he has had access to a good deal of official information. He gives a careful account of the various raids, the courses taken by the attacking airships or aeroplanes, and the damage done. From the point of view of the defence he devotes almost all his attention to the work of the British aircraft and too little to defence by anti-aircraft guns, searchlights, and wire screens supported by balloons. London has quickly forgotten, but it would do well to read this book and ponder what is likely to be its fate in case of another war.

MULLINS, CLAUD. *The Leipzig Trials*. Witherby. 8s. 6d. (1921.)

The Leipzig trials of German war criminals by their own courts are almost forgotten, and were indeed most unsatisfactory. A crowd of subordinates were put in the dock, and either acquitted or given what appears to us very light sentences. To say, however, that the trials were fruitless is an exaggeration; for, if they are forgotten to-day, there is no doubt that they will be recalled in the event of such a calamity as another war. The carefully prepared and moderately presented British cases had a certain measure of success. Most satisfactory of all was the sentence of six months' imprisonment passed on Captain Müller, commandant of the camp at Flavy-le-Martel.

MURRAY, GILBERT. *Faith, War, and Policy*. Oxford University Press. (1918.)

The compiler of this list must confess with shame that until he read this book he had never realised the acuteness and reasonableness of its author's attitude to the War—at least at that time—having labelled him a “defeatist” from certain random quotations in the public Press. Even now he does not pretend that his own opinions have much in common with those in these lectures, but the latter are so honourable and so perfectly expressed that they must win respect from any fair critic. They may be called the opinions on the War, its causes and conduct, of a philosophic Radical.

NEAME, Lieut.-Colonel PHILIP. *German Strategy in the Great War*. Arnold. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

This book is of value because it is one of the few attempts made by British soldiers to provide a work of instruction based upon a study of German strategy. The author covers a great deal of ground, and gives a good epitome of the various German offensives.

NEUMANN, Major GEORG PAUL. *The German Air Force in the Great War*. Hodder & Stoughton. 16s. (1921.) (Trs.)

This translation of Major Neumann's book on the German Air Force is not complete, the British translators having selected those passages which they think will prove of most interest to their readers. Their method is quite legitimate, because the original is not in any sense an official history, even though official documents have been consulted in its production. There is a good account of the development of the military branch, in which once again the lesson of General Hoepfner's book is enforced: that contact patrol work by our aircraft did more to ruin the moral of the German infantry—and consequently, we may say, of

the German Army, and even of Germany—than bombing or any other measure of offence. For the rest, the most interesting passages are concerned with air raids on England.

* NEVINSON, HENRY W. *The Dardanelles Campaign*. Nisbet. 18s. (1918.)

In introducing this book to his readers Mr Nevinson expressly disclaimed any intention of treading the path already followed by Mr Masfield. His narrative was to be a plain, straightforward account of the operations. This it is, but Mr Nevinson is incapable of writing unattractive prose, and even at his most severely simple can arouse those sentiments of pity and rebellion which are the essence of tragedy. As an eye-witness his testimony is also valuable. From the purely historical aspect his book has been put out of date, but it can never lose its attraction.

NEWBOLT, HENRY. *A Naval History of the War*. Hodder & Stoughton. 15s. (1920.)

Long before he became official naval historian Sir Henry Newbolt wrote a short naval history of the War. It is in the main a popular work, finely written, and contrives to give very vivid pictures of the chief episodes.

PAGE, THOMAS NELSON. *Italy and the World War*. Chapman & Hall. 25s. (1921.)

Mr Nelson Page was United States Ambassador to Italy from a year before the outbreak of war to a year after its close. He takes up nearly half his space with a summary of the position of Italy and her relations with other Powers. This with the account of the tangled intrigues of 1914 is the best part of his work ; for it is evident that he had no very close acquaintance with military affairs during the War itself.

PALMER, FREDERICK. *Our Greatest Battle (The Meuse-Argonne)*. Murray. 12s. (1920.)

This book has a broader scope than its title would indicate. Colonel Palmer does indeed devote the main part of it to the greatest battle fought by the troops of the United States, but he also deals with other American attacks in the final stages of the War. In addition, he has some interesting pages on questions of supply, including the American railway organisation, and on the difficulties due to very raw staffs and unsuitable officers. The tone of the book is modest and the material interesting.

PEEL, Mrs C. S. *How We Lived Then: 1914-1918*. Lane. 15s. (1929.)

Mrs Peel's book is light but shrewd and interesting. She gives a picture, which may be more useful to future generations than much more ambitious works, of the social and economic conditions of the War, and also of the permanent changes which it made in the country. She has notes of war-time cookery, which will stir up unhappy memories. The songs, the recruiting-posters, the rumours, the feminine fashions of those days are all recalled to memories from which they are fast slipping away. We are having plenty of reminders of the conditions of the battlefields, but there are few records of this sort.

PEMBERTON, T. J. *Gallipoli To-day*. Benn. 10s. 6d. (1926.)

Though this book is mainly an account of the Gallipoli Peninsula eight years after the War, it is of no small value to a student of the campaign. There are excellent descriptions of the ground, including sections which could not be observed during the fighting, and very good photographs. There are also good notes on flora and fauna. Naturally, a great deal of attention is paid to the British cemeteries.

- ** PEPYS, SAML., Jun. *A Diary of the Great Warr. A Second Diary of the Great Warr. A Last Diary of the Great Warr.* Lane. 6s. each. (1917-1919.)

From the beginning of the War to the end Saml. Pepys, Jun., kept up his admirable day-to-day record of events on the home front. The volumes are remarkable in more than one respect. In the first place they contain one of the most brilliant parodies of modern times. In letter and in spirit Pepys is recaptured. In the second, they are extremely witty; nor does their irony ever flag or grow stale. In the third they form an invaluable storehouse of the club gossip of the time. All the rumours, the objections to rationing, the hopes and fears, the shifts of profiteers, are enshrined in these pages. Mr Pepys, amorous, sly, patriotic, fond of money and of a good dinner, goes about London and visits his friends in the country, makes his wife carry out economies which do not affect himself, talks scandal, makes love, and generally conducts himself as a middle-aged Londoner of position should. He does not deserve to be forgotten.

- * PHILLIPS, W. ALISON. *The Revolution in Ireland, 1906-1923.* Longmans. 12s. 6d. (1923.)

Professor Alison Phillips tells the story of the revolt in Ireland which culminated in the establishment of the Irish Free State from the point of view of a strong Unionist, but with the aid of official documentary evidence, some of which was destroyed when Dublin Castle was handed over. He shows clearly the influence of the War on the revolutionary movement, which would assuredly have been crushed in 1920 or 1921 had it not been for the weariness of the British people after its mighty effort in the War and for the low quality of the troops after those which had won the War had been disbanded. He traces clearly the curious interplay of American and British politics, which

was one of the chief causes of the surrender of British statesmen.

PICOT, Lieut.-Colonel H. *The British Interned in Switzerland*. Arnold. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

The history of the British interned in Switzerland has an unpleasant side, mainly due to misunderstandings between races of strikingly different temperaments. Lieut.-Colonel Picot does not neglect that side, but he emphasises the kindness and hospitality of the Swiss. As regards the first troops interned, who belonged for the most part to the Regular Army, he is inclined to believe that a great deal of the trouble was due to the narrowness of their interests and outlook. The soldier of to-day would probably adapt himself better to such conditions, though it does not follow that he will conduct himself better in the field than his predecessor. The latter knew but one art—that of soldiering.

PIERREFEU, JEAN DE. *French Headquarters, 1915–1918*. Bles. 10s. 6d. (1924.) (Trs.)

The writer of this amusing book had the task of drawing up each evening the *communiqué* of French General Headquarters. What he writes is military gossip rather than military history, but he gives an interesting insight into the life of the headquarters under Joffre, Nivelle, and Pétain.

PIERREFEU, JEAN DE. *Plutarch Lied*. Richards. 7s. 6d. (1924.) (Trs.)

Perhaps as a result of his experiences mentioned in the previous entry, M. de Pierrefeu has produced an amusing attack upon military science, strategy, tactics, everything to do with it, in fact. Anyone not half-witted, he argues, is capable of doing as much with an army as the most experienced and energetic soldier in the world, provided that army will fight hard enough to beat the other fellows.

His arguments are wittily presented, and though they do not hold water for a moment, they are perhaps a corrective to some extravagant claims of the opposite school.

- * PIRIE-GORDON, Lieut.-Colonel H. (Edited by). *A Brief Record of the Advance of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force*. H.M. Stationery Office. 6s. (1919.)

Fortunate students may come on a copy of this, the second, edition of this remarkable work. The first edition, published by the military newspaper, *The Palestine News*, is now in the category of very rare books. It was compiled immediately after hostilities were over, and contains information not merely official but, in some cases, drawn from sources which have since dried up. It is formal in tone, and is confined in the main to a strategical record of the campaign ; but there is one excellent feature, a short record of all formations and services (down to the Donkey-transport Companies) which makes it unique and extremely interesting. The maps, again, are strategical, but as there is one for practically every day of important fighting, with British troops and those of the enemy (as known to British Intelligence) marked on them, they reach a total of fifty-six. Altogether a very valuable book.

- ** POINCARÉ, RAYMOND. *The Memoirs of Raymond Poincaré*. In progress. 3 Vols. published. Heinemann. 21s. each. (1926-1929.) (Trs.)

The first two volumes of the memoirs of M. Poincaré are concerned with events before the War, and therefore, interesting as they are, they are outside our province. The third English volume covers the last five months of 1914, and is the most important of all. It is a strange and in some respects a pathetic picture which M. Poincaré draws of his own position. The man who was to prove himself in old age the ablest and most inspiring political leader of his time was then in the plenitude of his powers, but

his office made him helpless, and at times even blind. But at least when he was able to see, he saw clear, and his long memoirs are one of the most invaluable commentaries upon the War which we possess. For British readers the third volume will be found to overshadow the others, but none of the record should be neglected.

POLLARD, A. F. *A Short History of the Great War*. Methuen. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

Professor Pollard's summary is really ingenious, because he contrives to do something more than merely summarise the events of the War. He has his own opinions, which are strong ones, and gives a lively air to his book by vigorous criticism.

POLLEN, ARTHUR HUNGERFORD. *The Navy in Battle*. Chatto & Windus. 10s. 6d. (1918.)

It is an unfortunate truth that nearly every naval book about the Great War which touches upon the Battle of Jutland must be labelled as either a "Jellicoe" book or a "Beatty" book. Mr Pollen's is definitely a "Beatty" book. It was written at an early period, and lack of information is shown by the frequent recurrence of phrases such as "There is nothing in the despatch to say. . . ." It is, however, a clear account of the whole course of the War in small compass.

POSECK, M. VON. *The German Cavalry in Belgium and France*, 1914. Berlin: Mittler. (1923.) (Trs.)

This translation of Lieut.-General von Poseck's *Die Deutsche Kavallerie in Belgien und Frankreich*, 1914 (Mittler: 1921) has been made by a number of officers and brought out by its original German publishers for the United States Cavalry Association. It is a valuable work for students and of particular interest to British readers.

The operations of the German cavalry during the advance into Belgium and France, at the Marne and Aisne, and during the Race to the Sea are well recorded, and there are good maps and sketches.

PRATT, EDWIN A. *British Railways and the Great War*. 2 Vols. Selwyn & Blount. 42s. (1921.)

Mr Pratt's history is somewhat too verbose and technical for the general reader, but that abstract individual will find much to interest himself therein, while the professional is well catered for.

PULTENEY, Lieut.-General Sir WILLIAM (Compiled by). *The Immortal Salient: An Historical Record and Complete Guide for Pilgrims to Ypres*. Murray. 5s. (1925.)

The Ypres League is responsible for this publication, the main object of which is to point out to those visiting British cemeteries and the scenes where those they have lost fell in battle, the routes they should follow and the most historic spots upon them. There are brief summaries of the great battles in the Salient from 1914 to 1918 and a fuller account of the blocking of Zeebrugge.

* *Raemaekers's Cartoon History of the War*. Lane. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

The War made of a placid Dutch artist, not well known outside his own country and certainly of no influence, a figure of universal celebrity and importance. The best of his cartoons are here in chronological order, thus forming a running commentary upon the War. The bitterness of them may be distressing to some people, but, after all, is it not to be expected that a cartoonist with very strong feelings shall be bitter during a war? Certainly no one will deny the power of M. Raemaekers as a draughtsman.

*** RALEIGH, Sir WALTER, and JONES, H. A. *History of the Great War based on Official Documents. The War in the Air.* In progress. Vol. I, 21s.; Vol. II, 17s. 6d. Oxford: Clarendon Press. (1922-1928.)

The first volume of the official Air History was written by Sir Walter Raleigh. It goes outside its subject so far as to deal, in a fascinating manner, with the pioneers of aerial navigation, and tells the story of the Great War down to the winter of 1914. It was an experiment to put an official history of a highly technical subject into the hands of a university professor, however fine a writer; but it must be said that as an experiment it largely succeeded. The book is certainly a fine piece of literature as well as a clear account of its subject. After Sir Walter's death another famous professor, Mr D. G. Hogarth, took over the task, but was compelled by ill-health to abandon it, and shortly afterwards died also. It was then taken over by Mr H. A. Jones, who has written the second volume and is engaged upon the third. The second tells the story of the Dardanelles Campaign, carries on the record on the Western Front up to the end of the Battle of the Somme, and also deals with naval operations of that period from the point of view of the R.F.C. From the technical point of view it is declared by good authorities to be superior to its predecessor. From the literary point of view it certainly does not disgrace the companion volume. It is altogether a very fine piece of work.

RAWSON, Lieut.-Commander GEOFFREY. *Earl Beatty.* Jarrolds. 12s. 6d. (1930.)

This is said to be the first biography of Admiral of the Fleet Earl Beatty yet published. It has not the advantage of being based on any private documents, but gives a clear account of the Admiral's career, not only during the War but before it.

RAYNER, W. S., and O'SHAUGHNESSY, W. W. *How Botha and Smuts conquered German South-West Africa*. Simpkin, Marshall. 2s. (1916.)

So little has been written about German South-West Africa in the War that this early narrative by two Reuter's correspondents has a certain value. It contains a clear account of the operations and some interesting photographs.

RECOULY, RAYMOND. *Marshal Foch: His Own Words on Many Subjects*. Thornton Butterworth. 12s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

The work of M. Recouly on Marshal Foch resembles that of Commandant Bugnet in being a record of conversations on many subjects connected with the War and the years that followed. There are even some repetitions in the two books; but, broadly speaking, the Marshal's statements to his A.D.C. are on general principles, while those made to M. Recouly are concerned with particular episodes and problems. The present volume is therefore likely to be the more interesting to the average British reader, who in military matters prefers the concrete to the theoretical. The sketches of the Marne and of the Armistice negotiations, the criticisms of Ludendorff and of Nivelle, the Marshal's case against M. Clémenceau at the Peace Conference, are particularly valuable.

REDMAYNE, Sir R. A. S. *The British Coal-Mining Industry during the War*. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

This is one of the publications of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. It is a bald record of facts, from which political questions are as far as possible carefully excluded, but it shows clearly the effects of the War upon this great British industry.

RIBOT, ALEXANDRE. *Letters to a Friend*. Hutchinson. 21s. (1925.) (Trs.)

These letters of a statesman who was Minister of Finance, Prime Minister and Minister for Foreign Affairs in France during the War are on the whole dull and uninspiring. Their chief value is their description of France's desperate financial straits and their account of the early peace proposals of Germany and Austria, particularly that with which the name of Prince Sixte of Bourbon is associated.

RICHARDSON, Lieut.-Colonel E. H. *British War Dogs*. Skeffington. 21s. (1920.)

Lieut.-Colonel Richardson has long been well known as a breeder of dogs, especially Airedales. He here gives an account of the use of dogs in the Great War, prefaced by some notes on their earlier military employment. Dogs were used as messengers, and also as sentries in the trenches. The Germans made a great deal more use of them than did the British; indeed, the reader perhaps requires warning not to overestimate the scale on which they were employed by us. The compiler of this list can remember only one or two British trained dogs, whereas the barking of German sentry-dogs was constantly heard.

ROBERTSON, Field-Marshal Sir WILLIAM. *From Private to Field-Marshal*. Constable. 21s. (1921.)

It is probable that when Sir William Robertson wrote this autobiography he had not contemplated writing his *Soldiers and Statesmen*. There is therefore a certain amount of interesting matter regarding the War, particularly the early stages, for which one may go to this book, but in the main this is to be regarded as Sir William's personal life-history, and the other as embodying his views on the War.

- * ROBERTSON, Field-Marshal Sir WILLIAM. *Soldiers and Statesmen*. 2 Vols. Cassell. 50s. (1926.)

Not exactly an attractive work, but one well worth reading. It is concerned almost entirely with the long middle period of the War during which Sir William was Chief of the Imperial General Staff. He tells us of all the conflicts between "Easterners" and "Westerners," of his efforts to teach statesmen that armies require food, which in turn requires ships and rail or road transport. Some will think, however, that Sir William reveals a certain inelasticity both of thought and of temper which to a small extent justified the impatience of the statesmen while being instructed.

- * *Royal Artillery Commemoration Book*. Bell. 84s. (1920.)

It is no good recommending the purchase of this beautiful book, because it went out of print in a week. It is in no sense a history of the Royal Regiment in the Great War, but merely a series of monographs, of which the best are either personal narratives or careful historical studies. From both points of view it contains a great deal of the material of history, garnered while it was ripe and before decay had set in.

- ✓ * SANDERS, LIMAN VON. *Five Years of Turkey*. U.S. Naval Institute. \$3.50. (1927.) (Trs.)

General Liman von Sanders, who died recently, was before the outbreak of the War head of the German Military Mission to Turkey. His name will be remembered longer than those of most of the soldiers of the Great War as the victorious defender of Gallipoli; but it may be forgotten that at the end of the War he was involved in complete rout, when in command of the Turkish Armies opposed to Lord Allenby in Palestine. Liman's record is the bald and precise statement of a soldier, yet it reveals his character

very clearly. He was a high-minded, extremely able, energetic, and likeable man ; but he was also hot-tempered, touchy, without tact, and unable to bear criticism. These latter characteristics hindered him seriously in his extraordinarily difficult task. This is one of the most interesting pictures we have of the other side.

✓ SCHEER, Admiral. *Germany's High Sea Fleet in the World War*. Cassell. 25s. (1920.) (Trs.)

Admiral Scheer served with the German High Seas Fleet until the summer of 1918, when he became Chief of the Staff at the Admiralty, but he took over command of it from Admiral von Pohl only a few weeks before the Battle of Jutland. His book is of general interest, because he covers the whole period of the War, and attempts to estimate the causes of the course which it followed. He was probably the ablest admiral Germany produced, and certainly a very lucky man, or he would never have got into port after Jutland. This battle, to the account of which readers may turn first, is none too well described.

** SEYMOUR, CHARLES. *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*. Vols. I and II, 1926 | Vols. III and IV, 1928. 21s. each. Benn.

It would require a short essay to give even the briefest summary of the contents of this work, perhaps the most important existing document regarding the entry into the War of the United States. The situation disclosed in it is incomprehensible to British minds. Colonel House was the unofficial *alter ego* of the President, and when he differed from him he to a great extent led him. He visited Europe in 1915 and 1916 with the object of bringing the War to an end by negotiation, and, clever as he undoubtedly was, it took him a long time to understand the European situation. When he did understand it he realised almost at once that the United States would have to intervene,

and he, probably more than any other man, was responsible for her intervention. He was of great service eventually to the cause of the Allies, but if they had taken his advice in 1916 and made peace under President Wilson's auspices, he would have been their ruin.

SHERSON, ERROLL. *Townshend of Chitral and Kut.* Heinemann. 21s. (1928.)

The late Major-General Townshend, conqueror and captive of Kut, is a type which has occasionally appeared in our armies, but one which is not easily matched from recent records. Deeply versed in military history but fond of pleasure and society, flamboyant and histrionic but a born leader of men, of great personal gallantry but egotistical and conceited, he was a strange mixture of warring qualities. His defence of Chitral made his career. In his capture of Kut he showed military qualities of the highest type, so that the Turks consider him the best British soldier they met in the course of the War. His biographer gives a fair account of these events but does not investigate the rumour—so general that it should not have been overlooked—that he did not interest himself in the fate of his men, when he was royally treated in Constantinople and they were living in supreme misery.

* SIMS, Rear-Admiral WILLIAM SOWDEN. *The Victory at Sea.* Murray. 21s. (1920.)

Before the first ships of the United States Navy arrived on this side of the Atlantic the last fleet action had been fought. Rear-Admiral Sims's book is therefore concerned with the anti-submarine war, in which he took a prominent and distinguished part. When he came to London and first interviewed Lord Jellicoe at the Admiralty the situation was at its black worst. He gives very interesting particulars of the numerous devices employed to fight submarines. The most important, however, was due less to brain work on any man's part than to the arrival of the American

reinforcements. These made it possible to adopt the convoy system, the most efficacious of all weapons against the submarine. This is an interesting book by a fine sailor who was also a firm friend of Britain's.

SMITH, PERCY. *Sixteen Dry-points and Etchings: A Record of the Great War*. Soncino Press. £1. 5s. (20 special signed copies, £6. 6s.) (1930.)

Sixteen dry-points of the Western Front (the country round Thiepval and Beaumont Hamel) by a very fine etcher, who served as an artilleryman on the Somme. There is an introduction by Mr H. M. Tomlinson.

SPAIGHT, J. M. *Air Power and War Rights*. Longmans. 25s. (1924.)

Mr Spaight desires to see a new code of laws governing aerial warfare. Unfortunately there is no branch of warfare in which such laws are less likely to be observed. For example, in a war such as the last, virtually every big city is a manufactory of munitions. What decrees will prevent the enemy from endeavouring to check that work by bombing? As a general discussion of the subject and a presentation of its numerous problems the book is interesting enough, but it does not take us much forrader. We must put an end to war if we want to put an end to its unpleasantness. If we are going to fight it will probably be as well to fight *à outrance*, and get it over the quicker.

SNOWDEN-GAMBLE, C. F. *The Story of a North Sea Air Station*. Oxford University Press. 21s. (1928.)

This book covers a great deal more ground than its title indicates. It is in fact almost a history of the Royal Naval Air Service, and of that branch of the Royal Air Force which carried on its work after the amalgamation of the spring of 1918. There are good accounts of the air raids

on England, in which the author has made use of material from the German side.

SOUTH AFRICAN OFFICIAL HISTORY. *The Union of South Africa and the Great War*. Pretoria: Government Printing & Stationery Office. 15s. 6d. (1924.)

A clear, short official narrative of the part played by South Africa in her various theatres of war. It opens with the Maritz rebellion, and then turns to the operations in South-west Africa, which are shortly recorded. The East African campaign then follows at greater length. Unfortunately the operations against the Senussi, which, minor as they were, are really interesting, are hardly touched on. The career of the 1st South African Infantry Brigade in France is fairly fully treated. The sketch-maps are good.

SPARROW, W. S. *The Fifth Army in March 1918*. Lane. 21s. (1920.)

A popular and emotional account of the German attack on the British Fifth Army on the 21st March 1918. Mr Shaw Sparrow has collected a good deal of information, apparently from senior officers of the Fifth Army, and has set himself to defend it and to prove that its achievement was a great one. This involves him in some depreciation of the Third Army on its left. The book has a certain value still, and had rather more at the time when it was published.

STEELE, Captain HARWOOD. *The Canadians in France*. Fisher Unwin. 21s. (1920.)

The Canadians are very late with their official history, by comparison with the Australians, who have almost completed theirs. This book has a certain value until the official one comes along, but even then mainly with regard

to the latter part of the War, which Lord Beaverbrook¹ does not touch. Where the two works overlap Lord Beaverbrook's is decidedly the better.

STERN, Lieut.-Colonel Sir ALBERT G. *Tanks: The Log-book of a Pioneer*. Hodder & Stoughton. (1919.)

Several important books have been written on tanks, but this work of Sir Albert Stern's is unlikely to be superseded in its own class. It is mainly an account of the beginnings: the germ, the growth of the idea, the early experiments, the fight for opportunities, and the author's work for tanks with the United States and France, after the British War Office had got rid of him. As might be expected, the tone is highly controversial.

STIEVE, FRIEDRICH. *Isvolsky and the World War*. Allen & Unwin. 10s. 6d. (1926.) (Trs.)

M. Isvolsky was Russian Foreign Minister until 1910, then Ambassador in Paris. These documents, published by the German Foreign Office, were a godsend to Germany, for they are about the only ones yet found which give any hint of that conspiracy against her of which we have heard so much. Ambitious, able, and patriotic, M. Isvolsky appears as neither very prudent nor very scrupulous, and the Germans have been able to draw from his despatches material which is unfavourable to French policy. How falsely France is thus represented and how embarrassing M. Isvolsky often was to France M. Poincaré has shown.

* STUART, Sir CAMPBELL. *Secrets of Crewe House: The Story of a Famous Campaign*. Hodder & Stoughton. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

This is an excellent account of the work done at Crewe

¹ Lord Beaverbrook's *Canada in Flanders* appears under the name of Sir Max Aitken in the section "History: Formations and Units," p. 95.

House during the year 1918, from February, when Lord Northcliffe was appointed Director of Propaganda in Enemy Countries, to the end of the War. Sir Campbell Stuart was Deputy Director, and had the assistance of a number of the country's most prominent journalists. The best testimony to the effectiveness of this offensive campaign—for it was in truth nothing less—is to be found in the German complaints printed by the author. Apart from its historical value, this book is very good reading.

THOMAS, LOWELL. *With Lawrence in Arabia*. Hutchinson. 21s. (1925.)

This book has been forgotten, having been deservedly pushed into the background by Lawrence's own record. It is, however, interesting for its photographs, and for one other reason. It shows the limitations of a clever and quite well-equipped popular journalist in recording a complicated story. As the greater part of what happens all over the world is retailed to the general public by the popular Press not half so accurately as are Lawrence's activities by Mr Thomas, one feels inclined to sympathise with Mr Belloc's argument that the popular Press does more harm than good.

THOMAS, Captain SHIPLEY. *The History of the A.E.F.* New York: Doran. \$4. (1920.)

For a general idea of the operations of the American divisions in France this book can be recommended. Captain Thomas begins with the training of the troops, and then passes to their active operations. One of the best parts of his narrative is the attack of the 1st Division under the orders of General Mangin in July. The author was on the staff of that division, so there is a personal note here and personal observation, but even where these are lacking the story is told clearly, intelligently, and with moderation.

THOMAS, W. BEACH. *With the British on the Somme*. Methuen. 6s. (1917.)

In a number of the modern novels belonging to the "literature of disillusion" the youthful reader may find contemptuous reference to the lies of the war correspondents, who apparently represented the soldier as laughing all the time he was not bayoneting Germans. If the youth turns to the work of Sir Philip Gibbs or Sir William Beach Thomas, he will be astonished. These works may have neither great literary nor great historical value, but the first aspect of them which appeals to their readers of to-day is their frankness and honesty. No writer describing the War while it was in progress had the right to be an honest man than Sir William Beach Thomas was, and if he wanted to be, the Censor would not let him.

*** THOMASON, JOHN W., Jun. *Fix Bayonets!* Scribner. 12s. 6d. (1926.)

Against the judgment of many of his critical colleagues the compiler of this book-list maintains that this is the best American book on the War, and one of the best books of any nationality on the War. These colleagues apparently consider that there is in it too much of the sentiment of glory, too much hand-to-hand fighting, too much that is spectacular. But do they wholly realise the circumstances? The 4th Brigade of the United States Army was composed of Marines, the bulk of them Regulars with considerable service and a very high standard of training. Put a formation like this into a war where all the combatants are wearied out and lamentably untrained, and you may expect fireworks. Fireworks there certainly are. The book may just fall short of the highest world-standards of military narrative owing to its lack of restraint, but it has great power, a sense of beauty amid horror, and true humour. What is, however, most remarkable about it is that Captain Thomason is as brilliant a draughtsman as he is a writer. The best of his drawings, though all are

good, are the rough and hasty sketches, many of them made in action on scraps of paper. One of the few books of its kind to which one returns frequently.

THOMPSON, Captain P. A., R.A.S.C. *Lions led by Donkeys*. Werner Laurie. 16s. (1927.)

Captain Thompson's history is unpretentious, but it is a fair attempt to give a record of the whole War by sea and land. On matters of detail he goes astray often enough, but contrives to give a useful general sketch of his subject.

** TIRPITZ, Grand-Admiral VON. *My Memoirs*. 2 Vols. Hurst & Blackett. (1919.) (Trs.)

Like many other men who have done a great deal of harm in the world, Grand-Admiral von Tirpitz is a pleasant enough personage to meet in the pages of his reminiscences. Many readers will turn at once to his account of the unrestricted submarine war, but perhaps the most interesting part of this book is concerned with the long years before the War during which he built up the vast reputation he held in Germany when it broke out. Nowhere else do we get so vivid a notion of the speed with which not only the German Navy but a first-class naval outlook was created, largely through the author's efforts. It is curious now to read of the fleet of 1870, and the few iron ships with tons of mussels sticking to their bottoms because no one then understood that they required docking. But the Germans were thorough, and they started without preconceptions and with a free hand. Grand-Admiral von Tirpitz boasts that he and his naval architects had paid so much attention to buoyancy that the ships constructed shortly before the War were practically unsinkable, and his boast is not without foundation.

- * TOWNSHEND, Major-General Sir CHARLES V. F. *My Campaign in Mesopotamia*. Butterworth. 28s. (1920.)

Major-General Townshend here makes a spirited but not wholly convincing defence of his conduct of his campaign in Mesopotamia. It is clear that he was asked to carry out the impossible and that his attempt to do so was full of brilliant features. His decision to stand at Kut and act as a covering force behind which Sir John Nixon could assemble the reinforcements arriving at Basra is, however, not decisively justified in these pages. Nor are some of his messages, which seem to have caused the relieving force to make prematurely an effort which with better preparation might well have been successful. The account of the siege is valuable and illuminating.

- TSAR OF RUSSIA, THE. *The Letters of the Tsar to the Tsaritsa*. Lane. 15s. (1929.) (Trs.)

The weakness of these letters from the historical point of view is that the Tsar was never for long away from the Tsaritsa's side ; consequently he did not write to her of the most important events which he knew he could communicate to her in a few days, when his inspection or visit to the front line was over. All, therefore, that can be extracted from them is a picture of his character—patient, honest, kindly, but, alas, not strong, though it would have taken the strength of a Titan to have successfully borne the burden that was on his shoulders.

- TUOHY, Captain FERDINAND. *The Secret Corps*. Murray. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

Captain Tuohy has had to be discreet. There are certain methods of the Intelligence Corps during the War of which it will always be inadvisable to publish the details. His work is therefore disconnected, but some of the incidents which he records are exciting as well as interesting. In

the main he is concerned with the work of spies on both sides.

TURNER, Major CHARLES C. *The Struggle in the Air, 1914-1918*. Arnold. 15s. (1919.)

Major Turner is one of the pioneers of flying, and served throughout the War in the R.A.F. He was kept at home most of the time as an instructor, and his record is to a large extent devoted to the technical side of the air arm. His accounts of the German raids on Britain and the measures taken to defeat them are, however, well written.

VEDDER, Lieut.-Colonel EDWARD H. *The Medical Aspects of Chemical Warfare*. Baillière, Tindall & Cox. 32s. 6d. (1925.)

Lieut.-Colonel Vedder generally supports the arguments of Mr J. B. S. Haldane in favour of gas as being more humane and efficient than former weapons of war. One of his strongest points is that gas warfare may be made as humane as the combatant who uses gas desires, and that even if gas is lethal—which it need not necessarily be—the least painful gas is probably the most effective, because pain gives warning of danger.

* VILLARI, LUIGI. *The Macedonian Campaign*. Fisher Unwin. 25s. (1922.)

This book is not a translation from the Italian, or rather it is a translation made by the author himself, who is bilingual. It is perhaps the best and frankest account of the Salonika Campaign yet published, though it lacks good maps. Though naturally paying particular attention to the operations of his own country's troops, the author has taken a broad and common-sense view and has given a well-balanced account of the whole affair, of which his appointment as Italian Liaison Officer gave him a sound general knowledge.

WARD PRICE, G. *The Story of the Salonica Army*. Hodder & Stoughton. 6s. (1917.)

This little book, written during the War by the official war correspondent, suffered naturally from the necessity for discretion, but gives a good idea of the conditions of the long-drawn campaign in Macedonia.

* WAVELL, Colonel A. P. *The Palestine Campaign*. Constable. 12s. 6d. (1927.)

Colonel Wavell, who was at one time Liaison Officer between the Egyptian Expeditionary Force and the War Office and later chief General Staff Officer of Sir Philip Chetwode's XX Corps in Palestine, has written a very clear account of the campaigns from the outbreak of war with Turkey to the Armistice. Naturally, in view of the very limited space at his disposal, there is no tactical detail in his study, but it is a good guide to the strategy and also to the policy of these campaigns. In a quick review of this sort it is a great advantage to have a writer really steeped in his subject, for then one can be assured that, whatever he may have to cut out, he will not cut out essentials.

* WESTER-WEMYSS, Admiral of the Fleet LORD. *The Navy in the Dardanelles Campaign*. Hodder & Stoughton. 16s. (1924.)

Lord Wester-Wemyss, known to the war-time public as Sir Rosslyn Wemyss, was one of the great organisers on the Naval side of the War. He might have been one of the great fighting men had that chance come his way, but it did not. In the Gallipoli Campaign his powers of organisation were thoroughly tested. His account is frank, his criticism full-blooded, his comments shrewd. A good idea of the problems of policy, strategy, and administration in regard to the campaign can be obtained from this book.

WILLIAMS-ELLIS, Major CLOUGH. *The Tank Corps. Country Life.* 10s. 6d. (1920.)

This is a short but clear history of the tank from the time of its conception in the minds of its numerous inventors to the end of the War. Major Williams-Ellis reaches the conclusion that, "every other factor being cancelled out, the fact that the French and English possessed tanks and the Germans did not was just enough to win the last war for the Allies."

* WILSON, H. W. *Battleships in Action.* 2 Vols. Sampson Low. 42s. (1926.)

This is not a history of the Great War, but a history of the ironclad in action. It therefore begins with the American Civil War and is carried down to the surrender of the German Fleet. It is a remarkably able work, written in a vivid and interesting way, with good plans and illustrations. The general reader will find in it the story of the evolution of the armoured ship, which will help him to understand the actions of the Great War. The brief summaries and appreciations of actions are also excellent.

WINDISCH-GRAETZ, PRINCE LUDWIG. *My Memoirs.* Allen & Unwin. 16s. (1921.) (Trs.)

Prince Ludwig Windisch-Graetz was appointed Minister of Food by the Emperor Karl in 1918, and had a very stormy time of it thereafter. He was a moderate in politics and therefore a strong opponent of Karolyi, whose reminiscences may be compared with his. It is from the political, not from the military point of view that he describes the collapse of Hungary.

WRIGHT, Captain PETER E. *At the Supreme War Council.* Nash. 7s. 6d. (1921.)

Captain Wright was an interpreter at Versailles, where he evidently kept notes of confidential papers. Outside these

his knowledge was limited. His book consists in the main of an attack, in lively journalistic style, on the late Lord Haig, and a eulogy of the late Marshals Foch and Sir Henry Wilson. Without doubt he is a writer who has an appeal for the uninstructed public, but in military matters he is a light-weight.

YAPP, Sir ARTHUR. *The Romance of the Red Triangle*. Hodder & Stoughton. 6s. (1918.)

The Young Men's Christian Association, essentially a peace-time and peace-loving organisation, adapted itself in a wonderful way to the requirements of warfare. Its work was to provide for the comfort and recreation of the troops. This it accomplished on the greatest scale at home, but abroad also its beneficent tentacles spread far and wide, till in 1918 it had its soldiers' club-houses in Palestine, Mesopotamia, Macedonia, North Russia, and in fact everywhere where British troops on a considerable scale were engaged. Sir Arthur Yapp was its chief organiser and saw every step in its vast development. He is equally efficient as its historian.

HISTORY:
FORMATIONS AND UNITS

HISTORY: FORMATIONS AND UNITS

- * AITKEN, Sir MAX. *Canada in Flanders*. Hodder & Stoughton. (1916.)

Lord Beaverbrook was at the beginning of the War Canadian Record Officer. He has here written a brilliant and moving account of the early career of the 1st Canadian Division, including the story of the gas attack at Ypres, and carried on the tale to the arrival of the Canadian Corps on this side of the Atlantic. Certain errors with regard to other troops, inevitable in a work written at this early period, are to be found here, but where the Canadians are concerned this is a fine condensed narrative.

- ANONYMOUS. *Further Recollections of the 107th Field Coy., R.E.* Darlington: Dresser. (1920.)

The word "further" in the title of this book implies only that there has been one published on pre-War events. This volume has its own particular interest, being one of the rare histories of a single field company, and probably the best of them. It also throws a sidelight upon the comparatively little known Salonika Campaign, in which the whole career of the company was passed. There are numerous good photographs.

- ANONYMOUS. *History and Memoir of the 33rd Battalion Machine-gun Corps, and of the 19th, 98th, 100th, and 248th M.G. Companies.* Waterlow Bros. & Layton.

Machine-gun battalions were not, it will be remembered, formed until a late period of the War, when the company

with each infantry brigade was withdrawn and (at least in France) a fourth company was sent out from home to make up a battalion of four companies under divisional control. Histories of machine-gun units are rare. This one is written and illustrated by men who served with the battalion, who have done their work very well. The illustrations are particularly interesting and well produced.

ANONYMOUS. *The History of the Prince of Wales's Own Civil Service Rifles*. Wyman. 10s. (1921.)

The Civil Service Rifles was an old Volunteer Regiment, a full history of which is given in this volume. Under the Haldane scheme it became the 15th Battalion of the London Regiment, while fiercely clinging to its old title. As usual, a second-line battalion was also formed, and in this case a third-line battalion. The service of the first-line battalion was altogether in France, that of the second-line exceptionally varied: in the Irish Revolution, France, Salonika, Palestine (with the 60th Division), and France again. The writing is sometimes a little heavy, but the account is clear, and with only two battalions to deal with—for the third-line did not go abroad—there is room to make it full.

ANONYMOUS. *War History of the 6th Battalion of the South Staffordshire Regiment*. Heinemann. 21s. (1925.)

This record is really that of two battalions, for the second-line of the 6th Battalion also served in France. All soldiers and many civilians who saw anything of *Punch* during the War are likely to remember the letters addressed to "My dear Charles." The writer was Major F. O. Langley, who served with the first-line battalion and has taken a large part in the compilation of this history, which is the work of a committee.

ARTHUR, Captain Sir GEORGE, Bart., and SHENNAN, Captain. *The Story of the Household Cavalry*. Heinemann. 35s. (1926.)

This is the third volume of the history of the Household Cavalry, and covers the period from the accession of King Edward VII to the end of the Great War. The Household Cavalry was represented from the first, though to begin with only by a composite regiment, and played a fine part in the First Battle of Ypres. Thereafter it had its full share of service, including a great deal in the trenches. A "Household Battalion" of dismounted cavalry was also formed, but disbanded after heavy losses. Sir George Arthur's account is easily and pleasantly written, and the book is produced very handsomely.

* ATKINSON, C. T. *The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment, 1914-1919*. Simpkin, Marshall. 7s. 6d. (1924.)

Eleven battalions of the Queen's Own saw active service in the course of the War. Mr Atkinson's record is well above the average of regimental histories in interest. He has done his best to procure information from officers who served with the regiment to supplement the generally scant and laconic accounts of the war diaries. His exceptional knowledge of the history of the War as a whole gives him an ease lacking to all too many regimental historians.

* ATKINSON, C. T. *The Seventh Division, 1914-1918*. Murray. 16s. (1927.)

This is a clear and well-balanced narrative of one of the greatest fighting formations Britain ever put into the field. The most interesting part of its long and honourable record is that immediately after its landing at Zeebrugge as part of the force which was to have relieved Antwerp. It did not, as all the world knows, do that, but in October

joined the main British Expeditionary Force, which had moved north after the Battle of the Aisne, and was thrown into the turmoil of "First Ypres." In almost every great battle of the Western Front it played its part, till in the winter of 1917-1918 it was sent to Italy as a result of the recent Italian disaster. There it had a quiet time, but took part in the following October in the final victorious offensive.

ATTERIDGE, A. HILLIARD. *History of the 17th (Northern) Division*. Glasgow: Maclehose. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The 17th was a division of the New Armies, the units of which were recruited all over England. It arrived early in France, its first engagement being at Hooze. It served all through the War on the Western Front. This is a clear and orderly narrative, with sketch-maps in the text which, if not works of art, are more informative than the average.

BEAVERBROOK, LORD. (*Canada in Flanders*).—See Aitken, Sir Max.

BERDINNER, HAROLD F. *With the Heavies in Flanders*. Botolph Printing Works. 6s. (1922.)

The 24th Heavy Battery R.G.A. was one of the only six 60-pounder batteries in the Army in August 1914. It arrived in Flanders in September and stayed until the end. Mr Berdinner was its wireless operator from 1916-1919. This is a matter-of-fact unit war diary, but unusually detailed and written with a shrewd eye for the significant and the interesting.

BEWSHER, Major F. W. *The History of the 51st (Highland) Division*. Blackwood. 35s. (1921.)

The 51st Division, consisting of Highland Territorials, had a very good record during the War. It used to be

recorded that at one period it was found to be placed first in a captured German appreciation of the fighting value of British formations. It was fortunate in its commander, the late General Harper. It served on the Western Front from the end of April 1915 until the Armistice, its greatest achievements being its attack at Beaumont Hamel and its two attacks during "Third Ypres" in 1917. This is a well-written and well-prepared work.

BLACKWELL, EDWIN, and AXE, EDWIN C. *Romford to Beirut via France, Egypt, and Jericho*. R. W. Humphris, Homeleigh, Albert Road, Southcliff, Clacton. 10s. (1926.)

Two former N.C.O.'s of "B" Battery, 271st Brigade R.F.A. (the 1/2nd Essex Battery, R.F.A.), have written a simple but interesting account of their battery's experiences, first, for a short time, in France, and then in Egypt, Sinai, Palestine, and Syria. There are all too few battery records, and this is in many respects a model of what they should be. Its interest is heightened by numerous illustrations, which are both humorous and true to life, by Gordon Jackson.

BLUMBERG, General Sir H. E. *Britain's Sea Soldiers: A Record of the Royal Marines during the War*. Devonport: Swiss & Co. (1927.)

This is one of the handsomest of military histories. The part taken by Red and Blue Marines is carefully recorded and fully illustrated. First we have the War at sea; next the "amphibious" expeditions—Ostend, Antwerp, Dardanelles, Zeebrugge, North Russia; then an account of landing parties in the Mediterranean, Red Sea, Persian Gulf, Cameroons, etc.; then the work at the advanced bases; and finally the work of infantry and artillery units attached to the Army in France, East Africa, Serbia, and Egypt. The book is admirably illustrated and has numerous maps and plans.

BOND, Lieut.-Colonel REGINALD C. *The History of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry in the Great War*. Percy Lund, Humphries & Co. 15s. (1930.)

This is the third volume of the regimental history of the K.O.Y.L.I., written by an officer who served with it for thirty years. As there were numerous battalions engaged during the War there is not much space available for each in a single volume of moderate size. The writer has taken the sound course of using what room he has for the most interesting episodes and briefly summarising other periods. The illustrations are exceptionally good.

* BORASTON, Lieut.-Colonel J. H., and BAX, Captain CYRIL E. O. *The Eighth Division in War*. Medici Society. 6s. 6d. (1927.)

The 8th Division has a sad history. It was a fine formation which never lost heart, but it was constantly given the most difficult tasks, and frequently suffered terrible losses without achieving its purpose. Its casualties in the whole War reached the appalling total of 63,000. Colonel Boraston, who must have as good a general knowledge of the history of the War as most men, gives us a series of useful appreciations of the general situation on the eve of each offensive, which are unusual in divisional histories and of great help to the reader not well versed in these matters. The narrative is clear and well written.

BRADBRIDGE, Lieut.-Colonel E. U. (Edited by). *Record of the 59th (North Midland) Division in 1915-1918*. Chesterfield: Wilfred Edmunds. 7s. 6d. (1928.)

This is not a formal divisional history, but a collection of records of the work of various formations and units. The division was a second-line Territorial formation from the

North Midlands, which did not land in France until the beginning of 1917. It fought in the Third Battle of Ypres and at Cambrai, and was reconstituted after being almost destroyed in the German offensive of March 1918.

BRUCE, Brig.-General C. D. *History of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment (1st and 2nd Battalions)*, 1881-1923. Medici Society. (1927.)

The first four chapters of this handsome volume are devoted to the early history of the Regular battalions of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, the remainder to their history in the Great War. The story is told largely by quotation, which is an effective if not a pretty method. The sketches are good.

* BUCHAN, JOHN. *The History of the South African Forces in France*. Nelson. 15s. (1920.)

The compiler of this list has heard two distinguished British soldiers declare that the South Africans were the finest of all the Dominion troops in France, and that the South African Infantry Brigade was one of the finest formations which ever took the field. The fighting at Delville Wood in which the brigade was engaged, and still more the magnificent self-sacrifice in the retreat of March 1918, have indeed gained an immortality which incidents of this sort rarely attained after the British Army had swelled to millions. The crafty and determined actions against the Grand Senussi in the Western Desert of Egypt are far less well known, but are extremely interesting. Mr Buchan has erected a fitting memorial to a great body of men.

BUCHAN, JOHN. *The History of the Royal Scots Fusiliers*, 1678-1918. Nelson. 15s. (1925.)

There is some doubt whether this volume should have been included here, and the chief reason for its inclusion

is Mr Buchan's good writing. It is a life-history of a great and famous regiment, in which the events of the late War are crowded in at the end. The pre-War history is of great merit, but the attempt to describe the fortunes of twelve battalions in various theatres of the Great War is almost hopeless, especially as Mr Buchan devotes too much of what space he has to general sketches of the operations.

- * BURROWES, Brig.-General A. R. *The 1st Battalion the Faugh-a-Ballaghs in the Great War.* Gale & Polden. (1925.)

This is how the history of units in the Great War should be written, if the units can afford it. A single comparatively large and handsome volume, with numerous sketch maps, is devoted to one battalion, so that some individuality and a real picture of its existence has a chance to emerge. The 1st Battalion the Royal Irish Fusiliers, famous for its smartness in peace and for its fighting quality in war, certainly deserves such a memorial.

- BURTON, Lieut.-Colonel F. N., and COMYNS, Lieutenant A. P. (Edited by). *The War Diary of 10th (Service) Battalion Royal Welch Fusiliers.* Plymouth: Brendon. (1926.)

For the purposes of future historians a book of this sort may have less value than a critical battalion history. For the officer and man who served with the battalion, however, it is doubtful whether a literal copy of the war diary such as this is not the best of all memorials. We have here the life of the battalion baldly set down from day to day, and the date that "No. 36218 Private A. P. Jones" was wounded will probably recall to his friends the circumstances much more vividly than could the average regimental historian.

- * "C." *The Yeomanry Cavalry of Worcestershire, 1914-1922.* Stourbridge: Mark & Moody. 21s. (1926.)

The author of this book, Lord Cobham, served with the regiment throughout a great part of the War. The Worcestershire Yeomanry first came under fire in Gallipoli. In Egypt it began with a disaster at Qatiya. After Lord Allenby's arrival it took part in one of the most splendid and historic cavalry charges of the War at Huj. It ended the War in Syria, escaping the fate of being broken up and having its personnel sent as machine gunners to France, which fell to the lot of most of the other Yeomanry regiments in that theatre. The book is well written and handsomely produced.

- CARDEW, Major F. G. *Hodson's Horse, 1857-1922.* Blackwood. 21s. (1928.)

Less than half this well-written book is devoted to the early history of the regiment, and this includes a good portrait of its extraordinary founder, whose faults are in nowise glossed over. The rest is given to the Great War, in which both regiments sprung from the original Hodson's Horse, the 9th Hodson's Horse, and the 10th Lancers (Hodson's Horse), had distinguished and interesting service.

- CAVENDISH, Brig.-General A. E. J. *The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders (now 2nd Batt. the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders), 1799-1927.* Privately printed. (1928.)

This colossal volume is regimental history in the old grand style. It is the record of a single battalion, lavishly illustrated with pictures of ancient battles, portraits of colonels of the regiment, examples of uniforms at different periods. The Great War is treated as a mere episode, and

has a quite small proportion of the total space. There is something rather fine in this attitude.

- * CLIFFORD, Sir HUGH. *The Gold Coast Regiment in the East African Campaign*. Murray. 18s. (1920.)

Sir Hugh Clifford's book is partly a regimental history, partly a study of bush warfare, and valuable from both points of view. The Gold Coast Regiment, composed of West African natives, took part in the operations of Togoland and the Cameroons, and was then transported to East Africa, where it remained for about two years.

- COOPER, Major BRYAN. *The Tenth (Irish) Division in Gallipoli*. Jenkins. 3s. (1918.)

Major Bryan Cooper's must have been about the first divisional history to be published, though it is, of course, only a fragment. It is a pity that the full history of this division has never been written. Its record in the Salonika campaign was on the whole not eventful, but its work in Palestine was excellent and its final march on Nablus in Lord Allenby's offensive deserves a high place in our military annals. This is a lively, well-written, and well-illustrated book, though to some extent blemished by the fact that the author was not in possession of all the information later made available.

- CRAMM, RICHARD. *The First Five Hundred: Being a Historical Sketch of the Military Operations of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment in Gallipoli and on the Western Front*. New York: Williams. (N.D.)

This is a truly national record. It contains first an account of the part taken by the Newfoundland Battalion at the Dardanelles and in France, and secondly the individual military records of the first contingent, with a photograph of each officer and man when obtainable.

CROSSE, Rev. E. C. *The Defeat of Austria as seen by the 7th Division.* Deane. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

This little book concerns only the final stages of the 7th Division's career in Italy, from the time it left the Asiago Plateau in August 1918 until the Armistice with Austria on the 4th November. One may say without disrespect that many "padres'" accounts of operations are founded upon sentiment rather than fact, but if Mr Crosse had been a Staff College graduate he could not have done his work more carefully or with more knowledge. His book is well illustrated with drawings as well as photographs, and his maps, though not works of art, are adequate.

DALBIAC, Colonel P. H. *History of the 60th Division.* Allen & Unwin. 21s. (1927.)

The 60th, a second-line London Territorial Division, had an interesting and varied career in the Great War. It served first in France, then in Macedonia, and finally in Palestine, where in the spring of 1918 it was reconstituted with Indian battalions, only three of the old London battalions remaining. In Palestine it won a great reputation, and therefore came in for some of the hardest and most thankless tasks, such as the two raids into Trans-Jordan. The history is readable, but in certain respects inadequate. The maps, for example, are poor.

DAVSON, Lieut.-Colonel H. M. *The History of the 35th Division in the Great War.* Sifton Praed. 21s. (1927.)

The 35th was long known as the "Bantam" Division, because the infantry personnel was made up of men between 5 ft. and 5 ft. 3 in. It was an experiment, and it failed. The original "Bantams" were men of good physique, but it was impossible to keep up the standard, and the type of recruit deteriorated progressively, till in

December 1916 2784 men were declared to be unfit for service in the line within thirteen days. This history is a warning not to repeat follies of that nature. The division did fine service after the height standard had been abolished. The book is clearly written and has adequate maps.

DURAND, Sir H. MORTIMER. *The Thirteenth Hussars in the Great War*. Blackwood. 42s. (1921.)

This handsomely produced regimental history is presented for the most part by means of private diaries and letters of officers and men, and illustrated by water-colour sketches and photographs. The regiment came to France from India with the Meerut Cavalry Brigade, but was not seriously engaged there, and was sent to Mesopotamia in June 1916. Here it distinguished itself, and never more than in its one great charge at Lajj, disastrous as this was. In truth, despite Sir Mortimer Durand's remarks which seem to link the two campaigns as equally fruitful in opportunities for mounted work, the cavalry never had in Mesopotamia the fortune of that in Palestine.

ELLIOT, Captain W. R. *The Second Twentieth*. Gale & Polden. 5s. 6d. (1920.)

Second-line battalions were formed from Territorial battalions in populous areas at the outbreak of war. One of these was the 2/20th Battalion the London Regiment, the headquarters of which was Holly Hedge House, on Blackheath Common, and which was recruited from Blackheath, Deptford, Greenwich, and Lewisham. The battalion joined the 60th (London) Division and saw some service in France and Macedonia before going to Palestine. There it always did well, being a fine battalion in a famous division. When the bulk of the British battalions were sent back to France after the German offensive in the spring of 1918 the 2/20th was one of these. In France it joined the 62nd Division, which had also by that time

become a "shock" formation, and again did very well. The compiler of this list well remembers it in its second period in France, and its wonderful smartness under the command of a Guardsman, Lieut.-Colonel Warde-Aldam. The record of Captain Elliot, the Adjutant, does not aspire to literary distinction, but is faithful and interesting. The maps are of no great account, but the illustrations are good.

- * EWING, Major JOHN. *The Royal Scots, 1914-1918*. Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd. 25s. (1925.)

The Royal Scots had fifteen battalions on active service during the Great War, and were in every one of the more important campaigns except that of Mesopotamia. Major Ewing, the historian of the 9th Division, is above the average of military historians as a writer pure and simple, and he succeeds in putting a good deal more life into his record than is to be found in most. His maps, however, are not particularly good.

- FALLS, CYRIL. *The History of the 36th (Ulster) Division*. M'Caw, Stevenson & Orr. 25s. (Popular edition, 5s.) (1922.)

The compiler of this list is unfortunately precluded, not by modesty but by a sense of decency, from enlarging upon the merits of this work. He can only say of it that he would not have included it had he not deemed it worthy of its place.

- FALLS, CYRIL. *The History of the First Seven Battalions the Royal Irish Rifles (now the Royal Ulster Rifles) in the Great War*. Gale & Polden. (1925.)

Yet another work from the pen of the compiler of this list. The history is confined to the first seven battalions of the regiment, the remainder having served (as did the two Regular battalions in 1918) with the 36th (Ulster) Division

or having been draft-finding battalions for it. The battalions, the history of which is here recorded, served in France and Flanders, Gallipoli, Macedonia, and Palestine.

FARRELL, FRED. A. *The 51st (Highland) Division: War Sketches.* Jack. 15s. (1920.)

It is curious that so few attempts have been made to compile a history in pictures of a formation or unit in the Great War. That of Mr Farrell, which includes paintings, sketches of country and of operations, and portraits, must be of considerable interest to survivors of the 51st Division. Truth to tell, the more formal pictures are wooden, the best being the pencil sketches.

FELLOWS, Major GEORGE, and FREEMAN, Engineer-Commander BENSON. *Historical Records of the South Nottinghamshire Yeomanry, 1794-1924.* Aldershot: Gale & Polden. 21s. (1928.)

This handsome and finely illustrated volume is concerned in comparatively small measure with the Great War, as it is a record of the regiment's whole life-history. The regiment served in Gallipoli, Macedonia, Egypt, and Palestine. Finally, like a number of other Yeomanry regiments in Palestine, it was formed (with the Warwickshire Yeomanry) into a machine-gun battalion and finished its fighting career in France.

FINDLAY, J. M. *With the 8th Scottish Rifles, 1914-1919.* Blackie. 5s. (1926.)

This is quite a good specimen of the battalion history. It gains colour and liveliness from the fact that so much of the battalion's career was in Sinai and Palestine, where it was engaged for the greater part of the time in a war of movement, and often of swift and continuous movement.

FOX, Sir FRANK. *The History of the Royal Gloucestershire Hussars Yeomanry, 1898-1922.* Philip Allan. 21s. (1922.)

Sir Frank Fox's history of this Yeomanry regiment has some interest to the general public owing to the well-filled record of the Gloucester Hussars in the Great War. Unlike the bulk of the British Yeomanry which fought under Lord Allenby in Palestine, this regiment had previously fought its way across the Sinai Peninsula under Sir Archibald Murray, and had been involved in the minor disaster of Qatiya and the victory of Romani.

FOX, Sir FRANK. *The Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers in the World War.* Constable. 21s. (1928.)

Thirteen battalions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers served in the Great War, the two Regular battalions and seven Service battalions abroad. Sir Frank Fox's record of the work of this magnificent regiment is pleasantly and graphically written, without much detail but with a good eye for the main problems. The book is handsomely produced, and though the maps are not particularly good the illustrations are excellent.

GEOGHEGAN, Brig.-General STANNUS. *The Campaigns and History of the Royal Irish Regiment.* Blackwood. 21s. (1927.)

This is the second volume of the history of a celebrated regiment, now extinct, the first volume, dealing with its career before the Great War, having been published some time ago. When the Irish regiments were disbanded the Army at large regretted none of them more than, if as much as, the hard-fighting "18th Fut." Battalions of the regiment served on all the principal fronts except Mesopotamia. The late Brig.-General Geoghegan's account is not of high literary distinction, but it is clear and well balanced. The book is handsomely produced.

GIBBON, FREDERICK P. *The 42nd (East Lancashire) Division, 1914-1918. Country Life.* (1920.)

The 42nd Division was sent out to Egypt at the very beginning of the War, in September 1914. It took part in the Gallipoli Campaign, returned to Egypt to have a share in the reconquest of Sinai under Sir Archibald Murray, but was sent to France before the heavy fighting at Gaza developed in the spring of 1917. There it did well in the final offensive, ending up in the neighbourhood of Maubeuge. The maps in this history are not very good, but in exchange there are great numbers of excellent photographs.

GILLON, Captain STAIR. *The Story of the 29th Division.* Nelson. 15s. (1925.)

The magnificent record of the 29th Division, the only Regular British formation which took part in the Gallipoli Campaign, is well known so far as Gallipoli is concerned. Its hard and continuous fighting in France, in the Battles of the Somme, Arras, Ypres, Cambrai, and the final offensive in Flanders, the general public has less knowledge of. Captain Gillon tells his story in a straightforward manner, the manner rather of a soldier than a professional historian. He has inserted some very useful appendices which enable one to see at a glance where the division was at any particular period, the length of its tours of duty in the trenches, and the period during which it was in front line during active operations. His maps are good.

* GLEICHEN, Major-General LORD EDWARD. *The Doings of the Fifteenth Infantry Brigade, August 1914 to March 1915.* Blackwood. 5s. (1917.)

This record of a brigade of the original Expeditionary Force may be compared with General Haldane's. It is, on the whole, livelier and written in a more interesting way, but the two go together as very good specimens of

their type. Mons, Le Cateau, the Retreat, the Marne, the Aisne, the move to Flanders, First Ypres, and trench warfare opposite Messines are described up to the moment when the narrator left his brigade to take command of a division.

- * GREY, Major W. E. *The 2nd City of London Regiment (Royal Fusiliers) in the Great War.* Headquarters of the Regiment. (1929.)

In an introduction to this work the history of the regiment from its early Volunteer days is traced. The rest is the war record of its first and second line battalions, the 1/2nd and 2/2nd London. The 1/2nd consisted to a great extent of men from the big London stores, the Army & Navy, Harrods, and Barkers. It served first of all with the 6th Division and afterwards formed part of the 56th (London) Division. The 2/2nd only saw service at Gallipoli, where it was attached to the Royal Naval Division. It was afterwards disbanded, but its title was transferred to another London Territorial battalion which bore it honourably in France. This is a good specimen of a regimental history, and very handsomely produced owing to personal generosity. The maps are about the best to be found in any work of the sort.

HALDANE, Lieut.-General Sir AYLMER. *A Brigade of the Old Army.* Arnold. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

Though not published until after the War was over, General Haldane's narrative is virtually in its original form, as it was written at the front in the spring of 1915. These early records are invaluable, and contain an atmosphere that no subsequent historical research can replace. The author was in 1914 a brigadier, and his brigade was the 10th (1st Royal Warwickshire, 2nd Seaforths, 1st Royal Irish Fusiliers, 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers). His account covers Le Cateau, the subsequent retreat, and the advance to the

Aisne. It ends in mid-November, when he handed over command of the brigade at Ploegsteert and went to command the 3rd Division at Ypres.

- * HALDANE, Lieut.-Colonel M. M. *A History of the Fourth Battalion the Seaforth Highlanders.* Witherby. 21s. (1928.)

The history of a single battalion in the Great War can obviously have but a limited appeal. From all other points of view, however, these books are far superior to the ordinary regimental history, which follows the fortunes of perhaps a dozen battalions, Regular, Territorial, and New Army, all over the world, and is in consequence often scrappy and uninteresting. This is not only a good history, well written, with good maps and good illustrations in water-colours, but its subject is a good battalion with an interesting career. It was one of those selected because of the advanced state of its training for early service in France and attachment to brigades which had suffered heavy loss. It was with the Meerut Division from the winter of 1914, and fought under its orders at Neuve Chapelle, Aubers Ridge, and Loos. Returning to its own Highland Division (the 51st) in early 1916, it continued to distinguish itself. The fight at Fontaine-Notre-Dame in the Battle of Cambrai was its greatest exploit and is most ably described.

- HANNA, HENRY. *The Pals at Suvla Bay.* Dublin: Ponsonby. 12s. 6d. (1917.)

England had several battalions of middle-class "pals" or public-school boys; Ireland with its comparatively small middle-class population only, so far as is known, a single company, of the 7th Royal Dublin Fusiliers. Mr Hanna (now Mr Justice Hanna of the Irish Free State) is the historian of this company. He gives photographs of all the original members where he has been able to find them, and has numerous other illustrations.

- * HEADLAM, CUTHBERT. *History of the Guards Division in the Great War*. 2 Vols. Murray. 36s. (1924.)

The Guards Division, assuredly one of the greatest fighting formations the world has known, was formed in France when the War was a year old, the infantry consisting of the eight Regular battalions already in the country, one Regular battalion (3rd Grenadier Guards) which had remained at home till then, and three Special Reserve battalions formed in England. There was also a Pioneer battalion from the Special Reserve. Lieut.-Colonel Headlam's work is done with great care and precision ; in fact, from this point of view it is one of the best records of its sort that has been published. If we complain of a certain flatness, we do not mean by that that it is as flat in tone as the majority of histories of formations and units, which are indeed often deplorable in this respect, but only that the author has resolutely set himself to avoid all emotion and has succeeded too well. From the military side, however, he has written a thoroughly workmanlike book. The maps are good, and the operation orders in all important cases are printed.

- HODDER - WILLIAMS, RALPH. *Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, 1914-1919*. 2 Vols. Hodder & Stoughton. 42s. (1924.)

The "Patricias"—never the "Princess Pat's" except to gentlemen of the Press—was a unique formation. It was recruited almost entirely from men who had seen service, mainly with the British Regular Army. It sought and attained a degree of smartness and proficiency in drill quite unusual in troops of the Dominions, who were often inclined to despise "spit and polish." It has had the excellent and careful regimental history it deserves.

HUSSEY, Brig.-General A. H., and INMAN, Major D. S. *The Fifth Division in the Great War*. Nisbet. 15s. (1921.)

The 5th Division formed part of the original Expeditionary Force. It fought in almost all the battles of the Western Front, but missed the German offensive of March 1918 owing to being in Italy, where it had a not disagreeable interlude. It returned to France to take part in all the stages of the final victorious offensive.

HUTCHINSON, Lieut.-Colonel GRAHAM SETON. *The Thirty-Third Division in France and Flanders, 1915-1919*. Waterlow. 15s. (1921.)

Lieut.-Colonel Seton Hutchinson served with the 33rd Division from November 1915 until long after the Armistice. His book is a quarto volume, with a number of large sketches and paintings made by himself, which, though exceedingly crude, are of some historical value. They do not, however, by any means compensate for the lack of maps. The division served only on the Western Front, doing particularly good work in the final offensive.

INGLEFIELD, Captain V. E. *The History of the Twentieth (Light) Division*. Nisbet. 18s. (1921.)

The 20th Division is most intimately connected with the Ypres Salient and the battlefield of the Somme. Captain Inglefield tells its story in a straightforward manner, without much literary artifice, but with sincerity and care.

* JERROLD, DOUGLAS. *The Hawke Battalion: Some Personal Records of Four Years*. Benn. 7s. 6d. (1925.)

After writing the history of the Royal Naval Division, Mr Jerrold turned to a less formal and more intimate record of one of its units, the Hawke Battalion, in which

he served. He has succeeded equally well, and is about the best writer who has hitherto applied himself to formation and unit histories. The peculiar spirit of the battalion, and indeed of the whole division, is made very real. The men were more than "soldier and sailor too." They not only clung to the naval traditions of their early days but maintained—doubtless largely owing to the clash between soldier and sailor during their training—much more of the civilian than other troops who enlisted for the War. This is good literature as well as history.

** JERROLD, DOUGLAS. *The Royal Naval Division*. Hutchinson. 21s. (1923.)

We are always hearing that gunners, sappers, or some other branch of our forces are "a peculiar people." This phrase applies with even more force to the Royal Naval Division, which struggled, actively and passively, with the military authorities for its naval traditions, though there was little that was naval about it by the end. It is fitting that a division which had more celebrated writers, both of poetry and prose, in its ranks than probably any other should have had a historian who is an accomplished writer. Antwerp, Gallipoli, France, Mr Jerrold records the doings of the division in each theatre equally well, and when he chooses to let himself go—as in the farewell to the Aegean—writes some very fine passages.

* JOURDAIN, Lieut.-Colonel H. F. N., and FRASER, EDWARD. *The Connaught Rangers*. 3 Vols. Royal United Service Institution. (1924-1928.)

This history runs to about 1800 large pages. The first volume is devoted to the 1st Battalion from its formation in 1793 to its break-up in 1922. The second is devoted to the 2nd Battalion, but here its ancestor in the Scots Brigade takes us back to the year 1572 and gives us a sketch of the Wars of the League of Augsburg and Spanish

Succession, etc. The two Service battalions raised during the Great War, the 5th and 6th, are recorded in the third volume, which also contains the appendices for all three, some of them of much historical interest. In its way this is a very remarkable work and is finely illustrated.

- * KEITH-FALCONER, ADRIAN. *The Oxfordshire Hussars in the Great War*. Murray. 18s. (1927.)

The Oxfordshire Hussars saw service very early in the Great War, for it arrived at Dunkirk to act as divisional cavalry to the Royal Naval Division, on the 22nd September 1914. It served in France throughout the War. Captain Keith-Falconer's narrative is an exceptionally good one, with many humorous touches. He does not refrain from poking good-humoured fun at his own unit when it was first brigaded with Regular cavalry. This handsomely produced, well-illustrated volume may, in fact, serve as a model of its kind.

- KENNEDY, the Rev. E. J. *With the Immortal Seventh Division*. Hodder & Stoughton. 2s. 6d. (1916.)

A very early narrative by a chaplain who went to Flanders with the 7th Division and was with it for the first year of the War. It contains interesting sketches of life at the front in those early days.

- ** KINGHAM, W. R. *London Gunners: The Story of the H.A.C. Siege Battery in Action*. Methuen. 21s. (1919.)¹

This is the record of the 309th Siege Battery (6-inch howitzers) which was formed in 1916 from personnel of the Honourable Artillery Company and went to France early the following year. The book is one of the very best of unit narratives—informative, interesting, and at times amusing.

¹ A cheap edition was published the same year at 6s.

** KIPLING, RUDYARD. *The Irish Guards in the Great War*. 2 Vols. Macmillan. 40s. (1923.)

One could be assured that when Mr Kipling turned his hand to a regimental history the result would be very different to the ordinary. The particular invention where-with he has enriched this book is a sort of chorus—the comment of the private soldier upon the events narrated, which is witty and effective. Mr Kipling has also brought to bear his magic upon that most matter-of-fact of records, the battalion war diary, and has made it live. Regarding certain matters of detail he is inaccurate, and it is perhaps to be regretted that he had not more expert assistance for this part of his task. Yet, generally speaking, he has composed a noble tribute to the great regiment in the ranks of which he lost his son.

LINDSAY, Lieut.-Colonel J. H. (Edited by). *The London Scottish in the Great War*. Regimental Headquarters. (1925.)

The sections of this regimental history vary in quality, the best being excellent. A battalion of the London Scottish was the first Territorial unit to arrive in France. Another battalion served in France, Macedonia, and Palestine; then was withdrawn to France again.

LUXFORD, Major J. H. *With the Machine Gunners in France and Palestine: The Official History of the New Zealand Machine Corps*. New Zealand: Whitcombe & Tombs. 12s. 6d. (N.D.)

This work is divided into two parts, the first dealing with the machine-gun companies of the New Zealand Division in France, and the second with the machine-gun squadrons which served in Palestine with the mounted troops of Australia and New Zealand. Like most of the Dominion histories it is distinguished by the excellence of its photographs.

MATTHEWS, E. C. *With the Cornwall Territorials on the Western Front.* Cambridge: Spalding. 25s. (1921.)

The 5th Battalion the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry was a pioneer battalion, and pioneers have had comparatively few historians. This book, it must be confessed, does not give a very clear notion of their functions in warfare, but is not without good descriptive touches or humour.

MAUDE, ALAN H. (Edited by). *The 47th (London) Division, 1914-1919.* Stapleton, Lavington Street, S.E.1. 11s. (1922.)

Those who served for any length of time in France will recall that the 47th Division always ranked very high among British troops. It was, if we mistake not, the first Territorial division to be engaged as a formation on the Western Front. Festubert, Loos, the Somme, Messines, Cambrai, and the hardest battles of 1918 are included in its great record. The book is well illustrated by maps and pictures.

MILES, Captain WILFRID. *The Durham Forces in the Field.* Cassell. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

This volume was originally intended to be the second of a large regimental history, the first being devoted to the Regular battalions, this to the Service battalions, and the third to the Territorial battalions. The first, however, was never written. Captain Miles had a formidable task in dealing with the eleven Service battalions in a single volume but has made a gallant attempt to cope with it.

MOODY, Colonel R. S. H. *Historical Records of the Buffs, East Kent Regiment.* Medici Society. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

Eight battalions of this great and ancient regiment (officially the 3rd Foot, but with some claim to be considered the

oldest in the British Army) served in the Great War. The history has been divided into chapters covering well-defined periods of warfare in the various theatres, and the parts played by all battalions in that period are then recorded.

MUNBY, Lieut.-Colonel (Edited by). *A History of the 38th (Welsh) Division*. Hugh Rees. 5s. (1920.)

The 38th (Welsh) Division went to France in December 1915. It captured Mametz Wood in the early stages of the Somme, and after passing the interval in the Ypres Salient took part in the Third Battle of Ypres in the summer of 1917. It missed the two German offensives, but saw heavy fighting in the final British advance. The book is a bare summary, without maps or illustrations.

* MUNDY, Captain P. C. D. (Edited by). *History of the 1/1st Hants Royal Horse Artillery during the Great War*. *Hampshire Advertiser*. (1922.)

The story of this battery is somewhat baldly told, being to a great extent a summary of the war diary, but its record is interesting. The Australian Light Horse and New Zealand Mounted Rifles, which formed at first the bulk and later a great proportion of Sir Archibald Murray's and Lord Allenby's mounted troops, had no artillery, and British Territorial horse-artillery batteries were attached to their formations and to those of the British Yeomanry. Most of this battery's service was with the Yeomanry Mounted Division (later 4th Cavalry Division) under the vigorous command of General Sir George Barrow, so that it saw fighting of the real old horse-artillery pattern, almost unknown in most theatres of the War. The book has a great number of excellent illustrations.

MURPHY, Lieut.-Colonel C. C. R. *The History of the Suffolk Regiment, 1914-1927*. Hutchinson. 30s. (1928.)

Twenty-two battalions of the Suffolk Regiment served in the Great War, so that there is small space in one volume to say much of their doings. The main events are, however, clearly described.

** NICHOLS, Captain G. H. F. *The 18th Division in the Great War*. Blackwood. 36s. (1922.)

“Quex’s” simple but impressive record of the division with which he served easily reaches the foremost rank of works of its kind. Without exaggeration, without heroics, with at times a touch of his pleasant humour, he gives one of the best pictures of the War from the point of view of a division as a whole that has yet been written. The 18th Division served throughout its career on the Western Front, and had more fighting than most. Its work in the retreat of March 1918, followed immediately afterwards by the part which it played at Villers-Bretonneux, which saved Amiens, are, taken together, among the most magnificent in the history of British arms.

OMMANNEY, C. H. *The War History of the 1st Northumbrian Brigade R.F.A. (T.F.)*. Newcastle-on-Tyne: Hindson. 5s. (1927.)

The 1st Northumbrian Brigade R.F.A. of the Territorial Army subsequently became the 250th Brigade. It formed part of the 50th Division and went to France in April 1915. This record has a pleasant sense of humour, not surprising when it is revealed that Mr Ommanney is the “Forward Observing Officer” of certain letters in *Punch*.

O'NEILL, H. C. *The Royal Fusiliers in the Great War*. Heinemann. 21s. (1922.)

The Royal Fusiliers could itself have formed the infantry of an Army Corps, if labour, garrison, and home-service battalions were included. Out of this great number of battalions only a comparatively small proportion served abroad for long periods, but still there are about twenty, each of which could have filled a volume to itself. The result, therefore, tends to be a catalogue, though Mr O'Neill has made an effort to put some life into his work.

* PATTERSON, Lieut.-Colonel J. H. *With the Judæans in the Palestine Campaign*. Hutchinson. 15s. (1922.)

Lieut.-Colonel Patterson was late in the War appointed to the command of a Jewish battalion formed for service in Palestine, the 38th Royal Fusiliers. He is not a Jew, but he became a strong advocate of Jewish and indeed Zionist aims. His book is well written and amusing, interesting also as depicting the clash between Zionist interests and those of the Arabs, which from policy or sentiment had taken a strong hold upon a section of the higher authorities in Palestine. He is, however, in the position of a forceful advocate who presents his case to the best popular advantage while the other side is unheard. It must not be supposed that the other side has no case.

PEARSE, Colonel H. W., and SLOMAN, Brig.-General H. S. *History of the East Surrey Regiment*. 2 Vols. Medici Society. 12s. 6d. each. (1924.)

These two volumes are nominally the second and third of the complete history of the regiment. How greatly they differ from their predecessor may be guessed when it is explained that it covered the whole career of the Regular battalions only until 1914, while these are concerned with no less than eighteen battalions—two Regular, two Special

Reserve, six Territorial, and eight New Army—in the Great War. The regiment thus had part in almost every field of action of the War. This is a plain, careful record, with better maps than usual in regimental histories.

PETRIE, F. LORAINÉ. *The Royal Berkshire Regiment (Princess Charlotte of Wales's)*. 2 Vols. (Privately printed.)

The first of these volumes is devoted to the pre-War history of the regiment, the second to its record in the Great War. The book is chiefly valuable for its appendices, notably that on the uniforms of the regiment at different periods. As a record of the War it is weak.

PETRIE, F. LORAINÉ, EWART, WILFRID, and LOWTHER, Major-General Sir CECIL. *The Scots Guards in the Great War*. Murray. 21s. (1925.)

The Scots Guards had bad luck with its historians. The first, the well-known novelist Wilfrid Ewart, was killed in Mexico after doing but little work. The second, Mr Petrie, completed most of it in the rough and then died in May 1925. The book was then finished and edited by Sir Cecil Lowther. The reader is not here distracted, as in the history of a line regiment, by moving about constantly from one theatre of operations to another, for the two battalions of the Scots Guards were in the Guards Division from the date of its formation in the spring of 1915. This is a plain, straightforward record, and valuable as is the work done by his successors, one cannot help regretting that Wilfrid Ewart did not survive to carry out his task, as in that case there would certainly have been a history of greater literary skill.

PETRIE, F. LORAINÉ. *The History of the Norfolk Regiment*. Norwich: Jarrold. 2 Vols. 31s. 6d. (N.D.)

This, the second volume of the regimental history, is mainly concerned with the Great War. The book is

written in an interesting fashion, but as a military narrative has many blemishes. There are some handsome and well-produced illustrations in colour.

PONSONBY, Lieut.-Colonel the Right. Hon. Sir FREDERICK. *The Grenadier Guards in the Great War*. 3 Vols. Macmillan. 63s. (1920.)

This finely-produced history of the most famous of British regiments is written with dignity and good taste. In matters of military detail it is sometimes at fault, but, generally speaking, it is sound. There were only four battalions of this regiment on active service, but they were all in different brigades of the Guards Division after that had been formed. The historian has therefore certain difficulties to master, though they are not comparable to those which face the historian of a line regiment in the Great War.

* POWELL-EDWARDS, Lieut.-Colonel H. I. *The Sussex Yeomanry and 16th (Sussex Yeomanry) Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, 1914-1919*. Melrose.

This is a clear and brightly written account of the 1/1st Sussex Yeomanry in Egypt and on the Gallipoli Peninsula, and of the 16th Royal Sussex Regiment (which it afterwards became) in Palestine and France. The writer is an officer of the regiment, and was for a great part of the time its commanding officer. After being dismounted and formed into infantry the battalion took part with the 74th (Yeomanry) Division in Lord Allenby's first offensive of the winter of 1917, and, like the whole of that splendid division, a very notable part. There is a good description of the conditions of the hill fighting which led to the capture of Jerusalem. The battalion sailed from Egypt with its division on the 1st May 1918, and for the remainder of the War was engaged in France. The only quarrel one has with this good book is the poor quality of the maps.

- * POWLES, Lieut.-Colonel C. GUY. *The New Zealanders in Sinai and Palestine*. New Zealand: Whitcombe & Tombs. 5s. (1922.)

This is the official account of the New Zealand Mounted Rifles Brigade, which with a few other small units served in Gallipoli and Palestine. The part played by the Mounted Rifles—then of course dismounted—in Gallipoli is described in another volume. The New Zealand Brigade earned a very high reputation in the Palestine Campaign. It went all through the Sinai fighting, taking part in every action, and played a great part under Lord Allenby in 1917 and 1918. The account is well produced and attractively written. One's only complaint is that with so small a formation as a mounted brigade a little more detail would have been desirable.

- * PRESTON, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. R. M. P. *The Desert Mounted Corps*. Constable. 21s. (1921.)

This book, though unofficial, is written with considerably more balance and knowledge than the majority of general records of campaigns. The author was a Territorial artilleryman in the Desert Mounted Corps, which consisted of British Yeomanry, Australian Light Horse, New Zealand Mounted Rifles, and later, after the reorganisation of 1918, of Indian cavalry regiments as well. For the final offensive a French Colonial cavalry regiment was added. There is no doubt that it had opportunities—and took them—such as came the way of no other cavalry force in the whole course of the War. Its final exploit, the pursuit and destruction of the Turkish Armies, will always be a monument to boldness, endurance, and efficiency. Lieut.-Colonel Preston is a clever writer, who brings out all the lessons of the campaign but yet has a light and attractive touch which makes his book good reading even for civilians.

PRIESTLEY, Major R. E. *Breaking the Hindenburg Line: The Story of the 46th (North Midland) Division*. Fisher Unwin. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

Among the individual feats of arms of the War which will always be remembered the passage of the St Quentin Canal at Bellenglise on the 29th September 1918 by the 46th Division ranks high. In this book the previous history of the division is given in an introductory chapter ; then follows the passage of the Canal ; and finally the division's operations up to the Armistice. It is a good account, with photographs which vividly illustrate the difficulty of the division's work at Bellenglise.

RAWLINSON, H. G. *Napier's Rifles: The History of the 5th Battalion 6th Rajputana Rifles*. Oxford University Press. 15s. (1929.)

This small volume covers the whole history of Napier's Rifles, from the formation of the regiment. In the Great War, the battalion, then known as the 125th Napier's Rifles, went to France with the Sirhind Brigade, and left that theatre in June 1915 for Mesopotamia. Its final service was with Lord Allenby in Palestine, where it took part in the great attack and wheel from the coast which opened the gateway to the cavalry. The regiment, under the modern "class company" organisation, consists of Punjabi Mohammedans and Jats as well as Rajputs.

RICKARD, Mrs VICTOR. *The Story of the Munsters*. Hodder & Stoughton. 2s. 6d. (1918.)

The important and valuable part of this small book is a good account of the wonderful stand made by the 2nd Royal Munster Fusiliers at Etreux on the 27th August 1914. The battalion was practically annihilated here, but the effect of its sacrifice was a definite slowing-down of the German advance.

- * ROSS OF BLADENSBURG, Sir JOHN. *The Coldstream Guards, 1914-1918*. 2 Vols. and a Vol. of Maps. Oxford University Press. 63s. (1928.)

The distinguished veteran who wrote this history of his regiment, died before his work was completed, and it has been published as he left it. Where style is concerned there is nothing in this to be regretted, but some of the judgments on broad issues, which have nothing to do with the Coldstreams, might have been revised had he lived longer. The Coldstream Guards consisted of three battalions, all of which went at once to France and remained there throughout the War. A fourth battalion became the Pioneer Battalion of the Guards Division when that was formed in 1915.

- SANDILANDS, Lieut.-Colonel H. R. *The 23rd Division, 1914-1919*. Blackwood. 30s. (1925.)

A clear record, illustrated by attractive etchings and by good maps, of a sound, typical formation of the New Armies. The division took a small part in the Battle of Loos, but a great part in that of the Somme. It then went to Flanders, and in 1917 fought at Messines and "Third Ypres." In October it went to Italy and remained there for the rest of the War. The Italian year is interesting, though the division saw little heavy fighting except for an Austrian attack in June until the final offensive of Vittorio-Veneto, in which it played an honourable part.

- SCOTT, Major-General Sir ARTHUR B., and BRUMWELL, P. MIDDLETON. *History of the 12th (Eastern) Division in the Great War*. Nisbet. 15s. (1923.)

The 12th Division belonged to "the First Hundred Thousand." It arrived early in France, in May 1915, and served there throughout its career. It took part in the Battles of Loos, the Somme, Arras, and Cambrai. It

was by no means one of the most spectacular of the British divisions, but always of sound quality.

SCOTT, Captain F. J. *Records of the Seventh Dragoon Guards during the Great War.* Sherborne: Bennett & Co. 15s. (1923.)

The 7th Dragoon Guards had not even the opportunities of other regiments of British cavalry at the outbreak of the War, because it was then in India and did not reach Marseilles until the 13th October. The history is therefore largely one of routine, mingled with which are some accounts of service in the trenches and preparations for break-through which never came to anything. The regiment did useful work at Cambrai, in the German March offensive, and in the Battle of Amiens in August 1918.

* SHAKESPEAR, Lieut.-Colonel J. *The Thirty-Fourth Division, 1915-1919.* Witherby. (1921.)

Colonel Shakespear has written an unconventional divisional history, blent with humour, which is pleasant reading. His maps are also above the average for works of this kind. The 34th Division served throughout its career in France. It was broken up after the German March offensive, but reconstituted to take part in the final victory.

SIMPSON, FRANK. *The Cheshire Regiment or 22nd Regiment of Foot: The First Battalion at Mons and the Miniature Colour.* Author, 10 Grosvenor Street, Chester. 3s. 6d. (1929.)

This is a detailed and painstaking account of the action of the 1st Cheshire Regiment and Mons, and of its virtual annihilation between Audregnies and Élouges. There is also an interesting narrative of the fate of its "miniature colour," which was a replica at a quarter the size of the

regimental colour. The miniature colour was competed for in musketry each year by the companies, and was taken out to France by the company then holding it. The story is a romantic one. The man carrying it, when he saw the destruction of the battalion, rushed into a house in Audregnies and handed it over to the inmates. Various devoted Belgians guarded it faithfully and at no little risk, while the Germans were offering a big reward for it, and gave it back to the regiment at the end of the War.

SPARROW, GEOFFREY, and ROSS, J. N. MACBEAN. *On Four Fronts with the Royal Naval Division*. Hodder & Stoughton. 12s. 6d. (1918.)

This early war-history has no claim to be official, the official history of the division—one of the best published—having appeared years later. It is, however, full of interesting touches, and has some amusing illustrations.

* STEWART, Colonel H. *The New Zealand Division*. New Zealand: Whitcombe & Tombs. 5s. (1922.)

The history of the New Zealand Division differs from other divisional histories in that it is an official work, like the history of New Zealand's mounted troops in the Gallipoli and Palestine Campaigns. This is a clear and informative narrative, written with much pride but no prejudice.

* STEWART, Lieut.-Colonel J., and BUCHAN, JOHN. *The Fifteenth (Scottish) Division, 1914-1919*. Blackwood. 25s. (1926.)

Scottish Regular troops, despite sentimental historians and journalists, are certainly no better than any other Regular troops of the British Army, but it is remarkable how fine are the records of the two New Army divisions, the 9th and 15th, and of the two Territorial divisions, the 51st and 52nd, in the Great War. The 15th was perhaps not quite so widely known on the Western Front as the

9th, but it had a splendid name, from the day of its first attack at Loos to the end. It has got the clear, well-written, and well-mapped history which it deserved.

STRUTT, Lieut.-Colonel G. A. *The Derbyshire Yeomanry War History*. Derby: Bemrose. (N.D.)

Though Lieut.-Colonel Strutt modestly declares that he is no more than the editor of this history, it appears that he is actually the writer, at any rate up to the time when he was wounded in Macedonia. The Derbyshire Yeomanry was left behind on this front when the rest of the 7th Mounted Brigade was transferred to Palestine, but it had an interesting enough career right up to the end of the War. This book is pleasantly written, and not without humour.

** THOMPSON, Lieut.-Colonel R. R. *The Fifty-Second (Lowland) Division, 1914-1918*. Glasgow: Maclehose. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

This is one of the brightest of divisional histories, always full of interest to the general reader, while not deficient in military detail. The 52nd Division served on Gallipoli, in Palestine, and finally in France. Its fame is linked with the Passage of the Nahr (River) el 'Auja, north of Jaffa, in December 1917; but those really well acquainted with the Palestine Campaign know that this spectacular action, brilliant as it was, did not compare with the series of fiercely contested brigade actions fought by the Scotsmen in their advance up the Philistine Plain after Lord Allenby had driven the Turks from the Gaza position.

TOMPKINS, RAYMOND S. *The Story of the Rainbow Division*. New York: Boni & Liveright. \$1.60.

If there have been many histories of formations or units produced in the United States, they do not appear to have

crossed the Atlantic. The Rainbow Division was the first non-regular division formed for active service, took part in the fighting near Buzancy, and was then quartered on the Rhine. Perhaps one reason why we do not see many works of this sort is shown by the fact that half the book is taken up with the march through Belgium and Luxemburg, which would get about two pages in the records of a British division that had been in action for three years or more.

VEITCH, Major E. HARDINGE. *8th Battalion the Durham Light Infantry, 1793-1926*. Durham: Veitch & Sons. (1927.)

A careful account of an old Volunteer Regiment, of its transformation into a Territorial battalion, and of its service on the Western Front. There are numerous maps and illustrations.

* WAITE, Major FRED. *The New Zealanders at Gallipoli*. New Zealand: Whitcombe & Tombs. 12s. 6d. (1922.)

This record of the New Zealanders at Gallipoli is in the same charming and modest spirit as Colonel Powles's book on their career in Sinai and Palestine. It is a popular history, not going into the detail of orders and instructions, but gives a clear picture of the conditions of the campaign. It is very well illustrated ; in fact, it contains more photographs than we have ever before seen assembled in a single volume of this type.

WALKER, G. A. COOPER. *The Book of the Seventh Service Battalion the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers from Tipperary to Ypres*. Privately printed. (1920).

The 7th Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers formed part of the 16th (Irish) Division. There is an unusually detailed and welcome account of its training at Tipperary and in

England. The battalion took part in the Battle of the Somme (at Ginchy) and in those of Wytschaete and "Third Ypres" before being amalgamated with the 8th Inniskillings. There are good photographs in this book and excellently compiled appendices.

- * WARD, Major C. H. DUDLEY. *History of the Welsh Guards*. Murray. 42s. (1920.)

This sumptuously produced history has an interest all its own because it is the war record of a regiment only formed during the War, but destined, it would appear, to remain in the Army List. One fact of which the regiment is proud is that though it was formed on the 26th February 1915, it mounted guard at Buckingham Palace three days later on St David's Day. Guardsmen are not made quite so easily as all that, however, and the Welsh Guards had actually a nucleus of 300 trained Welshmen from the other four regiments of Foot Guards, in addition to 200 Welsh recruits at the Depot. Major Dudley Ward has done a good deal of military history since the War, but this account of the regiment in which he himself served is naturally his best work, because his heart was most completely in it.

- * WARD, Major C. H. DUDLEY. *The Fifty-Sixth Division*. Murray. 21s. (1921.)

It is a pity when a division cannot find an officer of its own to write the history of its career in the Great War. Major Dudley Ward is, however, a good chronicler, with knowledge both of staff work and regimental duty, a clear eye for the essential in military problems, and plenty of common sense. The 56th was a London Territorial Division. Most of its battalions went to France at a very early date, but it was not constituted as a division until the beginning of 1916.

WARD, Major C. H. DUDLEY. *History of the 53rd (Welsh) Division*. Cardiff: *Western Mail*. 5s. post free. (1927.)

The 53rd Division served at Gallipoli, in Egypt, Sinai, and Palestine. In the summer of 1918 it was reorganised, in common with most of the troops of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force, on an Indian basis, retaining as regards its infantry only three of its original Welsh battalions. Its most notable achievements were in the bitterly disappointing First Battle of Gaza in March 1917, and in the hill fighting north of Beersheba of the Third Battle of Gaza in November of that year. It also took part in the capture of Jerusalem. Major Dudley Ward is a careful historian with sound military knowledge. He makes full use of diaries kept by officers and supplies good maps.

* WARD, Major C. H. DUDLEY. *The 74th (Yeomanry) Division in Syria and France*. Murray. 21s. (1922.)

The 74th Division was formed in the course of the Palestine Campaign from dismounted Yeomanry regiments. It undoubtedly contained some of the finest material that Britain ever put into the field. Having taken a leading part in the Third Battle of Gaza and the capture of Jerusalem, it was sent to France in the spring of 1918, where it again distinguished itself. Major Dudley Ward has written a clear and well-informed record of its career.

WARD, Major C. H. DUDLEY. *Regimental Records of the Royal Welch Fusiliers*. Vol. III, 1914-1918, *France and Flanders*. Vol. IV, 1915-1918, *Turkey—Bulgaria—Austria*. Foster Groom & Co. 42s. each. (1928-1929.)

These two volumes are in continuation of the pre-War record of the regiment. The arrangement whereby one

volume is devoted to the Western Front and the other to the secondary theatres of war—Gallipoli, Mesopotamia, Palestine, Macedonia, and Italy—in which the regiment was represented is to be recommended. Like all Major Dudley Ward's work, this is thoroughly clear and written with a sound comprehension of the greater military problems as well as the particular part played by the Royal Welch Fusiliers. There are no large maps in either volume, but the sketches in the text are quite adequate and well drawn. The photographs also are good.

- * WAUCHOPE, Major-General A. G. (Edited by). *A History of the Black Watch in the Great War*. 3 Vols. Medici Society. 7s. 6d. each. (1922–1926.)

This is one of the best-produced, best-mapped, and best-illustrated regimental histories of the Great War. Its modest price must be due to preliminary subscriptions. There is space allowed for reasonably full accounts of the operations. The first volume is allotted to the two Regular battalions; the second to the four Territorial battalions, the Reserve battalions and two allied regiments of Canada and Australia; the third to the seven New Army battalions.

- WHITTON, Lieut.-Colonel FREDERICK ERNEST. *History of the 40th Division*. Gale & Polden. 10s. 6d. (1926.)

The 40th Division was formed late, not till September 1915, and did not go to France until June 1916. As it missed the Somme, except for the final stages of following up the enemy's retreat to the Hindenburg Line, its war record is a comparatively short one. It greatly distinguished itself in the Battle of Cambrai. It was involved in the German offensives on the Somme (in March) and on the Lys (in April) and was afterwards broken up, but reconstituted in time to take part in the victorious offensive. Colonel Whitton's account of its career has more personal interest than is common in such work.

WHITTON, Lieut.-Colonel FREDERICK ERNEST. *The History of the Prince of Wales's Leinster Regiment (Royal Canadians)*. 2 Vols. Gale & Polden. 25s. (1924.)

Only the second volume of this history is devoted to events of the Great War and after, and it is not so good as the first. The Regular and Service battalions of the regiment fought in France, Gallipoli, Macedonia, and Palestine. The last scenes are melancholy, for they are those of the disbandment of the regiment (with all others having their depots in Southern Ireland, the modern Free State) and of the march of the colour-parties to deposit the colours in Windsor Castle.

WILLCOX, Lieut.-Colonel WALTER TEMPLE. *The 3rd (King's Own) Hussars in the Great War*. Murray. 18s. (1925.)

The 3rd Hussars formed part of the original Expeditionary Force, and remained in France and Belgium throughout the War. It was heavily engaged—dismounted, of course—in the Battles of Ypres in 1914 and 1915. Its hopes of mounted action were baulked repeatedly, but a portion of the regiment took part in the celebrated charge near Ham during the German offensive of March 1918, and it was again in action with its horses in the victorious Battle of Amiens in August 1918.

WOOD, Major W. DE B. (Edited by). *The History of the King's Shropshire Light Infantry in the Great War*. Medici Society. 5s. (1925.)

Eight battalions of the Shropshire Light Infantry served abroad in the course of the War. There is therefore not much space to give their experiences in detail in a volume of moderate size, and much of the volume is no more than a summary.

- * WOODYATT, Major-General NIGEL G. (Edited by). *The Regimental History of the 3rd Queen Alexandra's Own Gurkha Rifles*. Philip Allan. 30s. (1929.)

This is an excellent specimen of a regimental history. It takes us from the formation of the regiment down to December 1927, thus including the post-war Waziristan and Mahsud operations, but the Great War fills a considerable portion of its space. There are also some interesting notes on Nepal and the Gurkha race. The maps are good, and the actions of the regiments are well described.

- WYLLY, Colonel H. C. *The 1st and 2nd Battalions the Leicestershire Regiment in the Great War*. Gale & Polden. 25s. (1928.)

The 1st Battalion of the Leicester Regiment served in France with the 6th Division throughout the War. The 2nd had an interesting and varied career. It was in India in 1914, came to France in the Meerut Division, went to Mesopotamia to take part in the attempt to relieve Kut, and afterwards had its share in the capture of Baghdad. Then it was transferred with its division to Palestine and took part in Lord Allenby's victorious offensive.

- WYLLY, Colonel H. C. (Compiled by). *The 1st and 2nd Battalions the Sherwood Foresters in the Great War*. Gale & Polden. 10s. (1925.)

A simple, straightforward, and uninspired account of the career of the two Regular battalions of the Sherwood Foresters. Both served on the Western Front, in one case from September 1914, in the other from November of that year, to the end. What a good battalion of the Old Army could achieve is well brought out in the account of the 2nd Battalion's attack on the Chemin des Dames on the 11th September 1914.

WYLLY, Colonel H. C. *The Green Howards in the Great War*. Privately printed. (1926.)

We have previously criticised single-volume regimental histories, but in this case the volume is a huge one. Still, as there were numerous battalions of this famous regiment, they do not generally get much space each. The book is well illustrated, largely by Imperial War Museum photographs, and the small sketch-maps in the text are good.

* WYRALL, EVERARD. *The Die-Hards in the Great War*. 2 Vols. Harrison. 10s.6d.each. (1926-1930.)

The battalions of the Middlesex Regiment in the Great War ran up to No. 26, though not all of them went on active service. France, Gallipoli, Mesopotamia, Palestine, Macedonia, Italy, all saw the Londoners during the course of the War, and they appeared also in North Russia and Siberia.

WYRALL, EVERARD. *The East Yorkshire Regiment in the Great War*. Harrison. 15s. (1928.)

The East Yorkshire Regiment had fourteen battalions, not counting garrison battalions, in one category or another during the Great War, and saw service in France, Gallipoli, and Macedonia. The account of its activities, necessarily compressed, is clear, and the maps, as is usual in Mr Wyrall's books, are good.

* WYRALL, EVERARD. *The History of the King's Regiment (Liverpool)*. 2 Vols. published. Arnold. 7s. 6d. each. (1928-1930.)

These splendid volumes, published at what cannot be more than a fourth of their cost price, are a fine memorial to a regiment which must stand very near the top of the list in the number of battalions which it contributed to the country's service in the Great War. This is one of

the cases where the regiment has been rich enough or its supporters generous enough for an adequate record to be compiled. The two volumes published carry the story up to the end of 1917, and the first (1914-1915) is written in much more detail than is usual in a regimental history.

WYRALL, EVERARD. *The History of the Second Division*. 2 Vols. Nelson. 21s. each. (1922.)

This is a careful record, notably well produced and with excellent maps, of one of the original divisions of the Expeditionary Force, which hardly missed a battle from Mons to the end of the War.

WYRALL, EVERARD. *The History of the Somerset Light Infantry (Prince Albert's), 1914-1919*. Methuen. 21s. (1927.)

This is one of the cases in which an attempt has been made to pack the whole War-history of a regiment, with two Regular and numerous Territorial and New Army battalions into a single volume. A detailed account of any but the most important incidents is therefore impossible. Given the method, Mr Wyrall has done his best. Particular credit is due to him for the maps.

* WYRALL, EVERARD. *The History of the 62nd (West Riding) Division*. 2 Vols. Lane. Vol. I, 1924; Vol. II, 1925. 7s. 6d. each.

As the compiler of this list served for some time with the 62nd Division, he may be allowed a little more than his usual space to point out what a remarkable tribute its achievements pay to good leadership and training, when they have natural pluck and steadiness to work on. It was a second-line Territorial Division, which was kept in England till January 1917, and for fifteen months at the beginning of the War was drained by drafts for the 49th Division. In its first unsuccessful fight at Bullecourt in

April it had huge casualties. No one can have thought it was going to set the Thames on fire. But it had good material and in succession two of the best divisional commanders in France, Generals Braithwaite and Whigham ; it never looked back from that moment. It did very well at Cambrai, and splendidly when it came into line near Bucquoy at the end of the German March offensive. Selected as one of the four British divisions to take part in Foch's great counter-stroke of July, it was magnificent. Then came its great work from Bapaume to Maubeuge, in all the latter part of which it kept nose to nose with the Guards. It was certainly in 1918 one of the finest divisions in France. Mr Wyrall's account is detailed and painstaking, and his maps are excellent, but he has not quite captured the extraordinary change in atmosphere between the early, not too promising, days and those when the division felt and proved itself second to none.

WYRALL, EVERARD. *The West Yorkshire Regiment in the War*. 2 Vols. Lane. Vol. I, 1924; Vol. II, 1927. 10s. 6d. each.

The Prince of Wales's Own (West Yorkshire Regiment) expanded during the War to over forty battalions, which took part in practically all the campaigns. In a history of this sort very little detail can be given—in fact, a battalion in practice gets more notice in a divisional history than in a regimental, when the regiment swells to this size. Maps and illustrations are good.

HISTORY : FOREIGN

v

HISTORY : FOREIGN

ANONYMOUS. *Les Campagnes Coloniales Belges*, 1914-1918. Brussels: Imprimerie Typographique de l'I.C.M. (1917.)

This account of Belgian operations in the Cameroons, Rhodesia, and the Congo is published by the Historical Section of the Belgian General Staff. It is well illustrated and there are sufficient maps.

* ANONYMOUS. *Das K.B. 10 Infanterie Regiment König*. München: Verlag Bayerisches Kriegsarchiv. (1925.)

This book is included merely as a specimen of hundreds of its kind, to give the British student some notion of the histories of German formations and units which have been produced. They belong for the most part to a series entitled "Erinnerungsblätter deutscher Regimenter" and are more or less uniform in type, being as a rule compiled by several officers from the war diaries and private records. They are lavishly illustrated by photographs, sometimes quite small and with several to a page, but, thanks to the excellence of German lenses, very clear. Their maps are sometimes very cheaply produced, perhaps fifteen of them being printed on both sides of a single large sheet, folded into a pocket at the end of the volume, but are more useful than the much more expensive productions commonly found in British regimental histories. These histories commonly contain a complete list of casualties and other useful information. Altogether they constitute an extraordinary historical record. We have nothing like it, for our regimental histories, though often more handsomely

produced and sometimes better written from a purely literary point of view, are neither so reliable on the average nor produced according to a pattern.

** “*Armées Françaises dans la Grande Guerre, Les.*”

Tome I, Vols. 1 and 2; Tome III, Vol. 1; Tome VII, Vol. 1; Tome VIII, Vol. 1; Tome X, Vols. 1 and 2; 4 Vols. Appendices; 5 Vols. Maps. Imprimerie Nationale. (In progress.)

What is one to say of the French Official History? To begin with, it is not meant for the general public. It has never been put publicly on sale, and the early volumes have been allowed to go out of print, although the edition could doubtless have been sold several times over. In the second place, the general public neither could nor would read it if it were given the chance. It is official in the strictest sense—a mass of orders and instructions with a brief record of what happened. There is no attempt to bring in any human interest as in the British Official Histories; in fact, it is one of the most inhuman documents that one can imagine. It is meant entirely for the military student, and it must be said that he has never been given a more valuable technical record since wars were first made a subject of historical research. There is, for example, one volume devoted entirely to the day-to-day record of every division in the Armies. The inquirer sees at a glance when the division entered the line, when it was relieved, when it attacked, all its changes in organisation and command from the outbreak of war to the end. A marvellous work—but the compiler of this list has not read much of it!

BARBY, HENRY. *Avec l'Armée Serbe*. Paris: Michel. (1918.)

M. Barby was War Correspondent of the Paris newspaper *Le Journal* with the Serbian Army, and is one of the rare Western eye-witnesses of the early days. His record

covers the period from the Austro-Hungarian ultimatum to the driving of the remnants of the Serbian Army to the sea, where they were met by Allied shipping. Those with weak stomachs will do well to avoid his accounts of Austro-Hungarian atrocities and the photographs which illustrate them.

BOUCHERIE, Colonel. *Historique du Corps de Cavalerie Sordet*. Paris: Charles-Lavauzelle. (1923.)

The operations of the French I Cavalry Corps under General Sordet are of interest to British readers, owing to the fact that this Corps was constantly in contact with the British troops during the Retreat from Mons. It will be recalled that General Sordet was removed from his command, and some excuses and recriminations might have been expected from him. But in this book, written by Colonel Boucherie under his direction, there is no such thing. It is a simple, soldierly account, backed by all the documents available, of what actually occurred. Those who read it with understanding will conclude that where General Sordet failed was not for want of trying but because he attempted to do too much and so wore out his horses by enormous marches.

* BOULLAIRE, General. *Historique du 2e Corps de Cavalerie du 1er Octobre 1914 au 1er Janvier 1919*. Paris: Charles-Lavauzelle. (1923.)

On two famous occasions the French II Cavalry Corps came into close relationships with the B.E.F., and this book, severely technical as it is, has for that reason considerable interest for us. The Corps covered the detrainment of the British II Corps when it moved up from the Aisne. With us it took part in the opening stages of the desperate Battle of La Bassée, and filled the gap between the British II Corps there and the III Corps at Armentières. It then moved up to Ypres and delayed the German

advance while Haig's I Corps was detraining. In 1918, during the Battle of the Lys, it made a wonderfully fine march to the assistance of the British, and its fighting at Locre was memorable. This is a good soldierly work, with excellent sketch-maps.

BUAT, General. *Hindenburg et Ludendorff Stratèges*. Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1923.)

The late General Buat, an able and studious soldier, was at the end of the War Chief of the Staff at French Grand Quartier Général under Marshal Pétain. He has here made a careful study, illustrated by numerous maps or sketches, of the strategy of Marshal Hindenburg and General Ludendorff throughout the War.

CAILLAUX, JOSEPH. *Mes Prisons*. Paris: Éditions de la Sirène. (1921.)

The defence of M. Caillaux is too one-sided to be a serious contribution to political history, and can be usefully checked by Mr Adam's *Treason and Tragedy*. One feels after reading this book that there was certainly ample cause for his trial, at a moment when France was fighting for her life. M. Caillaux was unfortunate in his associates, his agents, and the journals—such as the *Bonnet Rouge*—with which he was connected. One does not even require to compare his story with Mr Adam's to decide that his irresponsibility and recklessness were a menace to France and to the cause of the Allies.

** CHACK, PAUL. *On Se Bat Sur Mer*. (1926.) *Ceux du Blocus*. (1928.) Paris: Éditions de France.

In these two books, one of the French official naval historians deals with a series of episodes of the war at sea. They are very different in style and tone from official history, being in fact rather flamboyant. But they are

written with great skill, and their excitement makes the ordinary sensational nautical novel appear almost tame. They are by no means confined to the doings of the author's own countrymen, for conflicts between Britons and Germans and between Italians and Austrians have a large share. The second book is the better of the two, and its submarine stories are in the highest class of their kind. The exploits of Lieutenant de vaisseau O'Byrne, "a calm giant cur from French and Irish material" in the submarine *Curie* is assuredly one of the best stories of the naval war that has been written.

CHATELLE, ALBERT. *Dunkerque pendant la Guerre*. Paris: Picart. (1926.)

This official account of what Dunkirk suffered in the War may be of interest to British readers, especially as it has hundreds of photographs and many maps illustrating the bombardment of the town by heavy artillery and from aircraft. It went about business, and actually launched a ship of 5000 tons in 1917. We have no right to imagine that air bombardment will produce so little effect in future, but Dunkirk shows how very little it produced during the period of the Great War.

COLONIALES, SECTION TECHNIQUE DES TROUPES. *Historique des Troupes Coloniales pendant la Guerre*, 1914-1918. Paris: Lavauzelle. (1923.)

The reason this book is included here is that the British public seems to have little notion of the part played by the Colonial troops of France in Europe during the War. German propaganda has suggested that the battles of France were fought mainly by "black" troops, and some British writers seem to believe this. As a fact, there were ninety-one native battalions in France at the end of the War. The extraordinarily high record of senior officers of the Colonial troops will also be found here.

** CRU, JEAN NORTON. *Témoins*. Paris: Les Étincelles. (1929.)

This highly-important work is included for convenience under the heading of "History"; it is actually best described by its second title, *Essai d'Analyse et de Critique des Souvenirs de Combattants édités en France*. M. Cru, a professor of French at Williams College, Massachusetts, served for twenty-eight months in the trenches, ten months as interpreter with British and American troops, ten months far from the front as instructor to the Americans. He therefore knows what he is talking about. He has divided the books which are or profess to be written from the point of view of junior officers and men serving in the trenches, with batteries, or in the air, into various categories: diaries, letters, reminiscences, reflections, novels. All the most important he has subjected to a penetrating analysis, pointing out inconsistencies, errors, obvious inventions. He writes quite dispassionately, but his severity is so great that in this country it might almost on some occasions leave him open to an action at law. One cannot agree with all he says, but it is certain that for a full understanding of the aberrations of eye-witnesses his book is of immense value to us to-day, and should be even more valuable to posterity. One or two of the "best sellers" are remorselessly stripped to the bone. It is perhaps unfortunate that he evidently knows little or nothing of British war books, and that he completed his work just before the great flood of reminiscence and fiction began.

* DAILLE, Commandant M. *La Bataille de Montdidier*. Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1923.)

What we call the Battle of Amiens, the attack beginning on the 8th August 1918, Ludendorff's "black day," is called by the French, at least so far as their minor part of it is concerned, the Battle of Montdidier. This is a very able

and interesting account by an instructor at the École Supérieure de la Guerre of the French battle. Its chief blot—and that is a grave enough one—is its failure to indicate that the whole affair was only an appendix to the great British attack, and that the tremendous weight of the British blow was in itself almost sufficient to do what was required. On the first day or two, indeed, the French were to some extent carried forward by the impetus of the British attack. Afterwards they had hard enough fighting and serious losses.

** DAUZET, PIERRE. *Gloria: Histoire illustrée de la Guerre*. Paris: Hachette. (1919.)

No praise can be too high for this book, which has been unique for eleven years, and seems unlikely to be superseded in its particular class. It is a pocket volume of 444 pages giving a comprehensive survey of all operations in the various theatres of war. It has numerous clear black and white sketches of battles and useful illustrations. Though written so early it is astonishingly accurate, and is a very handy and reliable work of reference.

DAVID, ROBERT. *Le Drame ignoré de l'Armée d'Orient*. Paris: Plon-Nourrit. (1928.)

This is a sketch of the Salonika Campaign from the political point of view, a great deal of the book being occupied with the French diplomatic action at Athens, during which the author was attached to the mission of M. Jonnart. There is bitter complaint that Britain brought about the Turkish Armistice. As a matter of fact, Britain had had no say in the preceding Bulgarian Armistice and was determined that, having borne all the burden of the War against Turkey, the prestige and advantages of the second Armistice should be hers.

DEGUISE, Lieut.-General. *La Défense de la Position Fortifiée d'Anvers en 1914.* Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1921.)

This narrative of the Belgian commander of the Antwerp defences shows clearly to what an impossible task he was committed. Guns outranged, shells loaded with black powder, forts unable to resist modern shell even of medium calibre, aviation and supply services lacking, troops ill trained; that is, in short, the picture which he gives us. We reach the conclusion that the fortress held out as long as could have been expected.

* DEURINGER, KARL. *Die Schlacht in Lothringen und in den Vogesen, 1914.* 2 Vols. Munich: Schik. (1929.)

This is the Bavarian version of the early operations in Lorraine under the command of the Crown Prince Rupprecht, one of whose two Armies was composed in the main of Bavarian troops. It represents the Bavarian point of view, and may be taken as a protest against the attitude of the German official history. It is a clear, straightforward, and well-documented statement of facts, and reveals a good deal of muddled thinking, impossible directions, and undecided policy on the part of the German Supreme Command under the direction of the younger Moltke. It is perhaps needless to say that it is a work intended for the most serious and instructed students only.

* DOUIN, Lieutenant de VAISSEAU GEORGES. *L'Attaque du Canal de Suez.* Paris: Delagrave. (1922.)

This is an excellent account of the Turkish attack on the Suez Canal in February 1915. The author was on the spot, and had access to British records at the time, and afterwards to those of the French Ministry of Marine and the Suez Canal Company. He writes in a very pleasant spirit, and his references to the British command and

British troops are invariably friendly. He also, very naturally, brings out the good work done in reconnaissance by the French sea-plane squadron (to which the British commander, Sir John Maxwell, paid a warm tribute in his despatches) and that of the French warships in the Canal (which has been rather less generously treated in the official Admiralty account).

- * FRANÇOIS, General VON. *Tannenberg: Das Cannae des Weltkrieges*. Berlin: Deutscher Jägerbund (1927.)

A straightforward and manly account of the famous German victory which made the name of Ludendorff. General von François was the man who won it, and he shows conclusively that Ludendorff has obtained a good deal of credit to which his claim is doubtful.

- FRANGULIS, A. F. *La Grèce et la Crise Mondiale*. Paris: Alcan. (1927.)

M. Frangulis is an anti-Veniselist Greek, who has, with the assistance of documents from the Greek Foreign Office, compiled a pretty strong pro-Constantinist brief. The Allies come none too well out of his study, but the British rather better than the French. M. Frangulis is by no means dispassionate, but he has a case and he makes a good deal of it.

- “FRENCH OFFICIAL HISTORY.”—See *Armées Françaises*.

- * FREYTAG-LORINGHOVEN, General der Infanterie Freiherr VON. *Menschen und Dinge wie ich sie in meinem Leben sah*. Berlin: Mittler. (1924.)

It is only the latter half of General von Freytag-Loringhoven's reminiscences which deal with the War. He was at the outbreak attached to the General Headquarters of

the Austrian Armies, next Deputy Chief of the General Staff in the days of Falkenhayn, and for the rest of the War Hindenburg's representative in Berlin. His record is frank and human, with many interesting sidelights upon men and affairs. His testimony serves the reputation of Falkenhayn well.

- * GALLIÉNI, General. *Mémoires du Général Galliéni. Défense de Paris*. Paris: Payot. (1920.)

General Galliéni died in the middle of the War, but not before he had completed his account of the great events in which he played so prominent a part. So far as the French side is concerned and especially his own intervention in the Battle of the Marne the book is thoroughly reliable, as well as being written with moderation. With regard to the British, it reflects French errors of the moment, which have since been—or ought to have been—dispelled in great part by the publication of the British official history.

- GAUTIER, Colonel CHARLES. *L'Angleterre et Nous*. Paris: Grasset. (1922.)

This book is marked by stupidity, ignorance, and rancour. It may therefore perhaps be asked why it has been included here. It has a certain interest as being typical—though even here a gross exaggeration—of the views of the War held by the least intelligent and most prejudiced French soldiers. Its main thesis is that the War was an Anglo-German conflict, into which Britain dragged France and of which she made her bear almost all the burden. As an example of Colonel Gautier's methods, we may mention that "Third Ypres" is described in a paragraph, and as an isolated attack. There is no hint that our troops were hurled again and again into that welter of mud and blood all through the autumn, in order to take the strain off France, distracted by the mutinies in her armies and the weariness of the civilian population. In the final offensive Britain took the easy and spectacular part—breaking the

Hindenburg Line, and so forth. After the War she tried to destroy France by policy. Some of our writers have been guilty of offensive absurdities directed against France, but in sheer ignorance none of them have equalled this.

“GERMAN OFFICIAL HISTORY.”—See *Weltkrieg*.

“GERMAN OFFICIAL MONOGRAPHS.”—See *Schlachten des Weltkrieges*.

** GRASSET, Commandant A. *Un Combat de Rencontre. Neufchâteau, 22 Août, 1914. (1924.) Ette, le 22 Août au IV^e Corps d'Armée. (1924.)* Paris: Berger-Levrault.

Two illuminating monographs on actions fought on the same day during the offensive of the French Third and Fourth Armies in the first days of the War between Metz and Dinant. In each case the opposing columns, entirely ignorant in that close country of each others' presence, blundered into one another in column of route. In each there was confused fighting with considerable loss on both sides and no definite result. The difference was that the Germans were moving across the French front and were thus able to bring into action the greater numbers of troops, but they quite failed to take advantage of this superiority. These are books for the student and soldier, but for both they are very valuable.

GROENER, WILHELM. *Das Testament des Grafen Schlieffen*. Berlin: Mittler. (1927.)

Graf Schlieffen is to many German soldiers the good fairy who provided the priceless gift, which its recipient, the German Army, failed to use properly. He it was who in the years of peace worked out in minute detail the “Cannae” plan of the German invasion of France. Lieut.-General Groener strives to show how his plan was modified,

and to prove that it was owing to its modification that it fell short of complete success. This is a strictly military work, containing perhaps some special pleading, but cleverly written and with good maps.

- * GROOS, OTTO. *Der Krieg zur See: Nord See.* Band 5. Berlin: Mittler. (1920.)

This volume of the German official naval history is the most important, because it includes the Battle of Jutland. Unfortunately it is a disappointing and disingenuous narrative which appears to avoid with some care the answering of all the questions of most interest to British students, except the precise casualties suffered by the enemy. This proves that while the gunnery of the British battle cruisers was markedly inferior to that of their opponents, the shooting of the Grand Fleet, and of Admiral Evan Thomas's battleship squadron, was excellent and destructive in its effects.

- HOEPPNER, General der Kavallerie VON. *Deutschlands Krieg in der Luft.* Leipzig: Koehler. (1921.)

General von Hoepfner was brought in to reorganise the German air service into a separate arm after its rough handling in the Battle of the Somme, and those who were in France in 1917 and the early part of 1918 can bear witness that his methods were attended with a good deal of success. He enters into great detail regarding the conditions of 1916, when the German service was at its worst. He evidently had warm admiration for the work performed by the aircraft of the Allies, especially that of the artillery contact patrols—in which he thought the French superior to the British. The year 1918 he passes over swiftly, but remarks that the bombing of the long-distance Independent Force was more effective from the moral than the material point of view.

KESSLER, HARRY GRAF. *Walther Rathenau*. Berlin: Hermann Klemm. (1928.)

Rathenau had, as ever, fortune on his side when his biography was undertaken by a writer of the calibre of Graf Kessler. Statesman, philosopher, man of letters, industrial magnate, Rathenau seems rather a creature born of the imagination of Mr H. G. Wells than a man of our specialised epoch. From the point of view of this list the importance of the biography is its sketch of the wonderful work done by Rathenau in the distribution of raw materials and the discovery of substitutes for those which Germany lacked. It is hardly too much to say that he was responsible for the prolongation of the War for a considerable period.

* KUHL, General der Infanterie VON. *Der Marnefeldzug*, 1914. Berlin: Mittler. (1921.)

This able soldier was Chief of the Staff to General von Kluck at the Battle of the Marne. He has made a careful study of the battle in the light of all the material then published and from his own records. On the two most important points he has interesting information to give. He tells us that the attack of General Maunoury's Army was a complete surprise. With regard to the visit of Colonel Hentsch ordering the retirement of the First Army he is perfectly candid. Hentsch gave the order in the name of the Supreme Command, and General von Kluck obeyed it because there was no other course open to him. "The threatened break-through of the British and the French Fifth Army brought about the decision in the Battle of the Marne."

* KUHL, General VON. *Entstehung, Durchführung und Zusammenbruch der Offensive von 1918*. Berlin: Deutsche Verlagsgesellschaft für Politik und Geschichte. (1928.)

In 1918 General von Kuhl had become Chief of the Staff of the Crown Prince Rupprecht's Group of Armies. As

the German Armies were run by staff officers, it was he and General von der Schulenberg, Chief of the Staff to the German Crown Prince's Group, who worked with Ludendorff in the preparation of the various offensives. The choice between the different schemes was entirely that of Ludendorff. This very interesting book gives us in detail the fashion in which the various proposals were balanced by Ludendorff, before he finally decided in favour of the "Michael" offensive, at St Quentin. His own "tame strategist" Colonel Wetzell was against him, and would have preferred a new attack at Verdun. The subsequent discussions and decisions are equally valuable from the historian's point of view.

- * KUHLMANN, HERMANN VON. *Der Weltkrieg*. 2 Vols. Berlin: Volk. (1930.)

General von Kuhl's third book is a most ambitious venture. He has set himself to write a history of the Great War in all its aspects with the special object of explaining to the German nation the causes of its defeat. He argues, as many Englishmen and Frenchmen have also thought, that the supersession of General Joffre and the subsequent abortive French offensive, together with the lack of cordiality between British and French commands in the days of General Nivelle, gave Germany a breathing-space of which she was desperately in need. Here too we see a soldier who has a very full comprehension of the value of sea power. Perhaps, indeed, he exaggerates the effect of the blockade in his eagerness to prove that Germany was beaten by starvation and never conquered in the field.

- * LANREZAC, General. *Le Plan de Campagne Français et le Premier Mois de Guerre*. Paris: Payot. (1929.)

This book is of interest to British readers, because General Lanrezac's Army was on the right of the British at the Battle of Mons and because the general himself was

attacked by Field-Marshal Lord French in his book "1914." It is now almost universally admitted that the work is a very rare phenomenon—a defence by a commander removed from his post for alleged incompetence which absolutely re-establishes him. General Lanrezac's conduct at the Battle of Guise stamped him as a commander of boldness and great resource.

* LARCHER, Commandant M. *La Guerre Turque dans la Guerre Mondiale*. Paris: Chiron. (1926.)

Commandant Larcher is a Turkish and Arabic student, and he has compiled a book unique in conception and in the quantity of its information dealing with the military effort of Turkey in all the different theatres of war, and of that made by her enemies. He has also briefly sketched the course of each separate campaign. The real value of his book lies in the vast quantities of information collected from the Turkish side from books and articles written in Turkish and therefore inaccessible to most historians, regarding Turkish aims and plans, the forces put into the field, the casualties from battles, disease and desertion, the assistance given by Germany and Austria to Turkey, and the relations between Turkey and her Allies.

LARCHER, Commandant. *La Grande Guerre dans les Balkans*. Paris: Payot. (1930.)

A very useful summary, with a good deal of first-hand information, of the whole course of the War in the Balkans. It includes sketches of the Gallipoli Campaign, the Allied landing at Salonika, the entry of Rumania into the War, and the final victorious offensive against Bulgaria. It also connects these enterprises, or rather shows how they ought to have been connected. The author's thesis is that France always recognised the importance of the Salonika theatre and that Britain was half-hearted in supporting her there.

LAURE, Lieut.-Colonel, and JACOTTET, Commandant.
Les Étapes de Guerre d'une Division d'Infanterie.
Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1928.)

The interest of this book is purely for the serious military student, but it is for him very high indeed. It shows the changes in composition and armament and the evolution of tactics in the author's division—the 13th—from the outbreak of war to the end. There is more to be learnt here of the past and for the future than can be discovered in a dozen ordinary divisional histories.

* LAVISSE, ERNEST (Edited by). *Histoire de France Contemporaine.* Tome IX. *La Grande Guerre.*
Paris: Hachette. (1922.)

This is the last volume of the great history of modern France, from the Revolution to our days. It is by various hands, the largest and most important section on the military operations being by M. Henry Bidou. Little enough regarding the British forces will be found here, and that by no means all of it accurate. From the French point of view, especially as regards the Western Front, it is a valuable record.

MANGIN, General. *Comment finit la Guerre.* Paris:
Plon-Nourrit. (1921.)

The late General Mangin was a fighting soldier not very skilled with the pen, but his book has certain valuable points. To begin with, it is rather a general sketch of the War than what its title implies. General Mangin argues that the War might have been brought to an end a year earlier than it actually was had the methods of Joffre and his lieutenant Foch, in full agreement with Haig, been continued. It was haste for a quick decision which ruined good prospects. On the other hand, he sees some good in the Nivelle offensive, in which he was one of the chief

actors. It is now generally known that the French losses in that affair were greatly exaggerated by politicians.

PAINLEVÉ, PAUL. *Comment j'ai nommé Foch et Pétain*. Paris: Alcan. (1924.)

M. Painlevé, Minister of War under M. Ribot and later Prime Minister during the War, has chosen an amusingly clever title for his elaborate apology. Still, he could hardly have been expected to call it by a name which would more exactly indicate the disastrous state into which the French Army was allowed to drift when he controlled it. For the vast British losses and horrible sufferings at Ypres, undertaken to cover up the effect of the French mutinies, there is not a word of gratitude. We might at least have expected that here would have been found a full account of General Nivelle's offensive from the point of view of the Ministry of War, but unfortunately all facts which are likely to be unfavourable to the Ministry are glossed over.

* PALAT, General. *La Grande Guerre sur le Front Occidental*. 15 Vols. Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1917-1930.)

The French official history will never have many British readers—or indeed many French, apart from senior military students, owing to its vast price and length. General Palat gives, so far as the Western Front is concerned, an admirable alternative version. He began his work on an elaborate scale, his first eight volumes only taking him down to the end of 1914. Then he closed up events and took only seven more volumes to finish the affair. Where British troops are concerned he must not be accepted without confirmation, especially in the earlier volumes, where he had little information to work upon, but he has obviously done his best to be fair. His volumes are sold separately at low prices, are easy to handle, and pleasantly written.

POMIANKOWSKI, JOSEPH. *Der Zusammenbruch des Ottomanischen Reiches*. Vienna: Amalthea-Verlag. (1928.)

The author of this work, formerly "Lieutenant-Field-Marshal" in the Austrian Army, was the Austrian Military Representative at Constantinople during the War. His book is in the main only a commentary on military events from the point of view of an observer in the Turkish capital, but where the internal affairs and politics of Turkey are concerned it is interesting. It is remarkably well illustrated by very fine photographs.

ROUSSET, Lieut.-Colonel. *La Bataille de l'Aisne (Avril-Mai 1917)*. Paris: Van Oest. (1920.)

Lieut.-Colonel Rousset, a well-known military critic, has made a careful study of the offensive carried out by General Nivelle and the causes of its failure. He has devoted particular attention—as every inquirer into this unfortunate business must—to the political events of the time, which had an effect so disastrous on the General's mind, on the spirit of his troops, and probably also on the efforts to keep the plan secret. The interference of the politicians is typified by the question of M. Painlevé to General Mazel as to how many men were required to take Brimont Hill. The General replied 60,000, meaning effectives; M. Painlevé believed he meant 60,000 casualties, and cancelled the attack. It would be rash to declare that the plan would in any case have succeeded or that it was thoroughly sound; but we have enough here to show us what unnecessary difficulties were put in General Nivelle's way.

SARRAIL, General. *Mon Commandement en Orient*. Paris: Flammarion. (1920.)

General Sarraill's book is altogether less vehement and petulant in tone than those who saw the worst side of him in the Macedonian Campaign could have anticipated. It

is well furnished with documents, which do not admit of manipulation, and it must be said, makes a strong case for its author. It is pleasing to find that he has the kindest words for General Mahon and Field Marshal Sir George Milne, who, if report be true, sometimes found it hard enough to collaborate with him. In command of forces of six different nations, none of the Governments of which had the same ends in view, he certainly had a very difficult task.

SCHAUWECKER, FRANZ. *So War der Krieg*. Berlin: Frundsberg. (1927.)

Herr Schauwecker, author of a well-known war-novel translated into English under the title of *The Fiery Way*, publishes here a remarkable collection of photographs of the Western Front. German officers, who were allowed to carry cameras, had an advantage over ours in this respect, and they seem to have made good use of their opportunities. At all events these are good from every point of view, and are arranged under suitable headings.

*** "SCHLACHTEN DES WELTKRIEGES." In Einzeldarstellungen bearbeitet und herausgegeben im Auftrage des Reichsarchivs. 1. *Douaumont*; 2. *Karpathen und Dnjester*—Schlacht, 1915; 3. *Antwerpen*, 1914; 4. "Jildirim"; 5. *Herbstschlacht in Macedonien*, 1916; 6. *Von Nancy bis zum Camp des Romains*, 1914; 7. *Die Schlacht bei St Quentin*; 8. *Die Eroberung von Nowo Georgiewsk*; 9. *Die Kämpfe um Baranovitschi*; 10. *Ypern*; 11. *Weltkriegsende an der Mazedonischen Front*; 12. *Der Durchbruch am Isonzo* (2 Vols.); 13, 14 and 15. *Die Tragödie von Verdun* (4 Vols.); 16. *Dardanellen*, 1915; 17. *Loretto*; 18. *Argonnen*; 19. *Tannenberg*; 20 and 21. *Somme*; 22, 23, 24, 25, 26. *Das Marnedrama*, 1914; 27. *Flandern*, 1917; 28 and 29. *Die öster-*

schlacht bei Arras; 31. *Die Tankschlacht bei Cambrai*, 1917; 32. *Deutsche Siege*, 1918; 33. *Wachsende Schwierigkeiten*, 1918; 34. *Der letzte deutsche Angriff*, 1918. Berlin: Stalling. (In progress.)

Germany has to-day, as is generally known, officially no General Staff. The history of the Great War has been carried out by the "Reichsarchiv." Apart from the big general official history, the series of monographs set out above has been published by this department, and apparently there are more to come. In each case a siege, a single battle, or a series of operations is described. The maps are generally good, often first-class, and there are always interesting photographs. A number of writers have been employed, and though the Reichsarchiv has obviously kept an editorial eye on the work, it is natural that the volumes should differ considerably in their methods. Some are bald and purely military, others, such as "*Jildirim*" (which describes Falkenhayn's disastrous campaign in Palestine), are written with great charm and an eye for scenery and historical associations, but are lacking in military detail. Some, again, are transparently honest; others tainted by propaganda. *Tannenberg* is an example of propaganda for particular German generals against their rivals. *Die Schlacht bei St Quentin* seems to involve an effort to gloss over the very severe handling the Germans got from the British at Le Cateau and the French at Guise. On the whole, however, these monographs are admirable. They give an excellent notion from the German point of view of most of the important operations of the War, and the care and skill with which they have been prepared are most praiseworthy.

- * THOMAZI, Capitaine de vaisseau A. *La Guerre navale dans la Zone des Armées du Nord*. Paris: Payot. (1924.)

The writer of this excellent little book was Chief Staff Officer to Admiral Ronarc'h, Commander for the last two

years of the War of the French naval forces engaged in the defence of the Channel. The author makes no attempt to disguise the fact that the greater share of the task—surely one of the most successfully carried out of any which the Allies had to face in the whole course of the War—fell to the British, and pays a tribute to the good comradeship which was shown by successive commanders at Dover. He makes clear even to readers wholly unacquainted with naval questions the nature of the problems which had to be faced.

- * TOURNÈS, Colonel RENÉ, and BERTHEMET, Capitaine HENRY. *La Bataille des Flandres d'après le Journal de Marche et les Archives de la IV^e Armée Allemande (9-30 Avril 1918)*. Paris: Lavauzelle. (1925.)

In 1918 the French captured a mass of German documents, which are here reprinted by the Historical Service of the General Staff with an able commentary. The period is that of the great German offensive on the Lys. There is included the war diary of the Fourth Army, which carried out the offensive, and a number of operation orders. But by far the most important document is a summary of telephone conversations, all timed, between General von Ludendorff and the Chief of the Staff of Rupprecht's Group of Armies; and General von Lossberg, Chief of the Staff of the Fourth Army, and the Corps Staff Officers and his colleague in the next-door army command. The general public knew that, at any rate by 1918, Marshal von Hindenburg was a figure-head. All who have studied the German Army knew that most of the Army Commanders were little more than this, and that the real power was in the hands of the staff officers. New and clear proof of both facts will be found in this interesting collection, as well as many interesting revelations of the methods and personalities of the chief men concerned. But of the Army and Army Group Commanders there is scarcely a word. They did not count.

** “(DER) WELTKRIEG, 1914 BIS 1918.” Bearbeitet im Reichsarchiv. Vols. I–VI. Berlin: Mittler. (In progress.)

Six volumes of the German official military history have now been published. The first describes the Frontier Battles in the West, the second the liberation of East Prussia, the third and fourth the advance on Paris and Battle of the Marne, the fifth and sixth the Autumn Battles of 1914. There are also a volume on the German railway services and a portfolio of illustrations not included in the heading above this summary. The work is, it need hardly be said, of very great value, but in some respects it has proved disappointing not only to foreign students but even to German military critics. “Official military history it is not,” remarks the chief German service journal. When one comes to difficult and debatable points, such as the despatch of Colonel Hentsch to the Armies and his famous interview with General von Kluck’s Chief of the Staff, which caused—or is said to have caused—Kluck’s withdrawal, or the events leading up to the Battle of Tannenberg and the parts played in them by the various great actors—points where one is entitled to expect absolutely reliable and unbiassed direction—the narrative is apt to fail one. There is an air of something being kept back and somebody’s reputation being bolstered up. This has, in fact, resulted in the publication in Germany of other works by private individuals designed to clear up the vagueness, and in some cases doing so very effectively with the aid of documents not quoted here. The maps are useful but on the whole ugly and lacking in detail.

ZWEHL, General VON. *Maubeuge—Aisne—Verdun*. Berlin: Curtius. (1921.)

General von Zwehl captured Maubeuge, after a greater delay than he had expected, held up Sir Douglas Haig’s I Corps on the Aisne, and was one of the three Corps

Commanders in the great assault on Verdun in February 1916. His account is sober and well documented. Regarding Verdun he reveals that the preparations in respects such as road-making and water-supply had been inadequate. He also protests that the attacking force was short of artillery, which is a staggering assertion.

* ZWEHL, General der Infanterie H. VON. *Erich von Falkenhayn*. Berlin: Mittler. (1926.)

This is a good short biography of a brilliant but on the whole unlucky soldier. Falkenhayn's venture at Verdun is still a matter of dispute, and probably always will be, but there is no doubt that when he took over the virtual command of a disappointed and to a great extent disorganised Army in September 1914 he accomplished great work. His campaign in Rumania was very well conceived and carried through with unflinching energy, but its merit is lessened by the bad training and bad leadership of his opponents. Unfortunately General von Zwehl shirks the issue in Palestine on the ground that with the material at his disposal his hero could not possibly accomplish anything against Lord Allenby. There is, as a matter of fact, material for a very interesting study of what Falkenhayn did and what he might have done in this campaign.¹ There is a good picture of the helplessness and lack of information at Headquarters when Falkenhayn took over from the ailing Moltke.

¹ The writer ventures, in all humility, to direct the attention of those interested in this subject, to an article in the *Edinburgh Review* of October 1929, entitled *Falkenhayn in Syria*.

REMINISCENCE

REMINISCENCE

ABRAHAM, J. JOHNSTON. *My Balkan Log*. Chapman & Hall. 15s. (1921.)

Mr Abraham's narrative is a terrible one, but is particularly interesting because it covers an early period of the Austro-Serbian War of which the West knew and still knows very little. He was out in 1914 with a British Red Cross unit, and he saw the conditions of Balkan warfare before the Allies had intervened and supplied adequate medical assistance. Dealing with the wounded was a heavy enough task, with no time for the administration of anæsthetics, and with orderlies more anxious to rob the living and loot the dead than to carry out their duties. But when in the beginning of 1915 typhus made its appearance, the situation was truly infernal. Mr Abraham's unit did its best, but by the time the disease had been got under by new arrivals it had paid the penalty often suffered by pioneers ; it was out of action, its members either killed or worn out by their labours and the effects of disease.

ADAMS, BERNARD. *Nothing of Importance*. Methuen. 6s. (1917.)

The writer of this book was apparently killed before it appeared. He sets out to describe everyday life and work in the trenches from the point of view of a fighting pacifist.

** ADAMS, Captain R. E. C. *The Modern Crusaders*. Routledge. 3s. 6d. (1920.)

This clever and witty book was published out of the due season for works of its class and seems to have fallen on rather stony ground. It is one of the best matter-of-fact

records of any British theatre of the late war. The author was Brigade Major of the 231st Brigade (of dismounted Yeomanry—magnificent troops) and his story is that of Lord Allenby's first offensive in Palestine. After the great German March offensive in France his division was transferred to that country, and his diary then comes to an end. The humours of war were very real but are poorly represented in literature, which makes Captain Adams's journal all the more valuable.

ADAMS, H. M. *A War Diary*. Privately printed (Baylis & Son, Worcester). (1922.)

This diary, from 1916 to 1918, has been, the writer tells us, printed practically as it was first written, only a few details having been added from letters and Army notebooks. It is quite an ordinary diary, written not only without thought of publication but without regard to literary effect, but it is quite interesting. The greater part of it concerns France, the final stages Italy. The author was evidently what the French call a *débrouillard*, who knew how to make the best of things and is not afraid to tell us how much he enjoyed the little comforts and luxuries he managed to acquire.

ALLEN, Major-General HENRY T., U.S.A. *My Rhineland Journal*. Hutchinson. 24s. (1924.)

General Allen commanded the American Contingent on the Rhine until it was withdrawn. His diary is frank, rather franker, in fact, than is fair to some of those whose opinions are recorded in it, but of great interest. We are taken behind the scenes of the Separatist movement; we see the General's conflicts with the French, especially M. Tirard. His remarks on his relations with British and French are worth our consideration. With the former he agreed on almost every question, with the latter on hardly one. Yet he found the French far easier to get on with,

far more courteous and sympathetic. With respect to the troops he pays high compliments to the British, which he considered the best from almost every point of view of all the contingents, except that the senior French officers appeared to him to be more complete soldiers than the British.

ANONYMOUS. *Wine, Women, and War*. Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

An American gunner came to France expecting to fight and was, against his will, transferred from one to another curious job behind the lines. He was in the censorship, he was conductor and guide to American visitors, and finally engaged in *contre-espionnage*. He is a very interesting witness regarding the backwaters of war, in which so much scum collected. He liked and understood the French, and his comments upon their strength and their weaknesses are acute. Of his own countrymen, and particularly of the officers, he is often severely critical.

* ANONYMOUS. *War Birds*. Hamilton. 15s. (1928.)

The author of this diary, a young American, learnt his flying in England from British instructors. At first he and his fellow-pilots were unhappy, but a few months later they were actually trying to get transferred to the British Royal Flying Corps. They were eventually attached to the squadron commanded by the celebrated Major Bishop, V.C. The diary of the author's service in France is both poignant and exciting. He expected to die, even wanted to die, but was desperately anxious to do well. He did well and he died. Though the book is anonymous the identity of the author is known, and though we cannot tell what editing it has undergone there appears no doubt that it is quite a genuine document.

ANONYMOUS. *On the Road from Mons with an Army Service Corps Train.* Hurst & Blackett. 3s. 6d. (1916.)

The unit of which its commander has written the record has been identified as the 19th Infantry Brigade Train. The story is carried down to the Aisne in September. In an interesting passage the author describes his meeting with Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien on the evening of the 26th August at St Quentin, and the latter's blank astonishment on learning that G.H.Q. had already moved back to Noyon.

ANONYMOUS. *Experiences of a War Baby.* By One. John Hogg. 5s. (1920.)

"War babies" were cadets who went to sea during the War earlier than they would otherwise have done. This one served in the Grand Fleet, and took part in the Battle of Jutland, as well as many other sweeps which did not result in a battle. He must be one of the youngest participants in the Great War who has published his fighting reminiscences.

ANONYMOUS. *Australia in Palestine.* Oxford University Press. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

This book, we are informed in an editorial note, was "a soldier's book, produced almost entirely by soldiers in the field, under active service conditions." The letterpress is no worse and no better than might be expected from the work of many unequally skilful hands. Its illustrations, especially the paintings of Lieutenant G. W. Lambert, and the numerous photographs, some of them of great beauty, are its best feature.

ANONYMOUS. *A Soldier's Diary of the Great War.* Faber & Gwyer. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The author of this diary was a serving Territorial when war broke out, and was in France with his battalion by

November. He got a commission in 1915, was twice wounded, transferred in 1916 to the Royal Flying Corps, "crashed" in France, and finished his service as a Flight Commander training observers at home. His diary is one of the most vivid that has appeared, and shows its writer to be a gallant and likeable character. Mr Henry Williamson contributes an introduction, so different in spirit to the journal that an introduction from him seems hardly worth while from the anonymous author's point of view.

ANONYMOUS. *A German Deserter's War Experiences.*
Richards. 6s. (1917.)

We regard the anonymous German deserter with the suspicion which the bird that fouls its own nest must expect. That is not to say that the main lines of the story are not true ; but some of the details of the scenes of pillage seem to have been sketched with a careful eye upon American opinion. On the other hand, it is hard to believe that the inhabitants of a village full of German troops should have been lunatic enough to throw grenades out of windows upon infantry in the street. The author, a convinced antimilitarist, escaped across the Dutch frontier while on furlough, and eventually went to the United States.

"ARNEWOOD." *With the Guns West and East.*
Privately printed. 10s. 6d. (1924.)

"Arnewood" has revealed himself elsewhere to be Major E. D. M. H. Cooke, R.F.A. His scattered reminiscences include the Battle of Loos, the Somme, a visit to India, and operations in Palestine. The last is particularly interesting, as he gives a graphic account of the capture of Jerusalem, into the suburbs of which he must have been about the first man in the British Army to penetrate.

ASHMEAD-BARTLETT, E. *The Uncensored Dardanelles*. Hutchinson. 21s. (1928.)

This book is, from the military point of view, chiefly interesting as an explanation of the prejudice and distrust which soldiers cannot avoid when they have to do with war correspondents of a certain type. It also illustrates to what follies vanity and cocksureness may lead a man in the position wherein Mr Ashmead-Bartlett found himself, even when that man is strikingly able, a clear writer, and an experienced war correspondent.

BACON, Captain ALBAN F. L. *The Wanderings of a Temporary Warrior*. Witherby. 10s. 6d. (1922.)

Captain Bacon may be described as a typical Territorial officer, but it must be added that he is a lucky one. He went to India at the beginning of the War, and to Palestine in early 1917, where he took part in the Third Battle of Gaza and the operations leading to the capture of Jerusalem. Then to France in 1918 for the victorious offensive. He was never sick or sorry, and at the end "the second lieutenant of 1914 had the honour of holding the command, however briefly," of the battalion, in the Army of Occupation on the Rhine.

* BAIRNSFATHER, BRUCE. *Bullets and Billets*. Richards. 6s. (1916.) *Fragments from France*. *Bystander*. 1s. (1916.) *From Mud to Mufti*. Richards. 6s. (1919.)

No list of books on the Great War can be complete without those of Captain Bruce Bairnsfather. Superior persons and those who wish to impress the younger generation with the horror and beastliness of war sneer at his drawings to-day, and probably to the younger generation they mean little. But to us in those old days they meant a great deal, sometimes everything for a week on end. We described

a scene near the line by saying that it was "a Bairnsfather"; we turned over the pages of the *Bystander* for his latest drawing; when it had been passed round it was invariably cut out and stuck on the wall of dug-out or billet. He did as much as most people to help us to endure what we had to endure.

- * BAKER-CARR, Brig.-General C. D. *From Chauffeur to Brigadier*. Benn. 21s. (1930.)

The lively title may be excused, but the reader must not suppose that the author of these reminiscences was an ordinary chauffeur. He was, in fact, a former officer of the Rifle Brigade who took the job of driving a car for G.H.Q. in 1914 for want of a better. He ended the War in command of the 1st Tank Brigade. From the historical point of view, however, the most interesting part of his narrative is connected with machine-guns. He was the creator of the Machine-Gun School in France, which he built up from nothing, but, fortunately for himself, with strong backing from Lord Kitchener. He was also at least the instigator of an even more important institution, the Machine-Gun Corps, the passing of which after the War he regrets. His story is well told, with no great respect for persons and a sense of humour.

- BARBER, Major CHARLES H. *Besieged in Kut and After*. Blackwood. 5s. (1917.)

A simple narrative by an officer of the Indian Medical Service of the British advance towards Baghdad, the retreat to Kut, its siege, and fall. This is followed by an account of captivity in Baghdad and exchange as a doctor.

- BARING, MAURICE. *R.F.C., H.Q.* Bell. 8s. (1920.)

Mr Baring was attached to the staff of the R.F.C. in France, and evidently kept a careful diary. He writes with a good deal of the charm shown in his other work, and gives

us good portraits of people with whom he came in contact, from the senior officers to the men who did the actual flying.

BARNETT, Lieut.-Colonel G. H. *With the 48th Division in Italy*. Blackwood. 21s. (1923.)

These reminiscences are personal, but as their writer was senior administrative officer on the staff of the 48th Division in Italy, they give a clear idea of its task. There is a good account of trench warfare conditions on the lofty Asiago plateau, and of the final offensive, during which the 48th was the only British division left in the mountains.

BEAMAN, ARDERN. *The Squadron*. Lane. 8s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Beaman went out to France in September 1917 as a Chaplain for attachment to a cavalry regiment. He records in great detail the life behind the lines, the events of the Battle of Cambrai, the German March offensive, and the advance to victory. He is a sympathetic writer.

BEHREND, ARTHUR F. *Adventures of a Heavy Artillery Brigade of the Third Army during the German Offensive of March 21-29, 1918*. Heffer. 7s. 6d. (1921.)

This little book contains a detailed account of the adventures of the five batteries of the XC Heavy Artillery Brigade in the March Retreat. It is a lively picture from the heavy artillery point of view.

** BELHAVEN, THE MASTER OF. *The War Diary of The Master of Belhaven*. Murray. 21s. (1924.)

This is a diary of a quality and originality so remarkable that it makes many of the popular War books of to-day appear not only flat but childish. The Hon. Ralph

Hamilton, Master of Belhaven, had been both a guardsman and a cavalryman, while it was mainly as a gunner that he fought in the War until his death on the 31st March 1918. Most of the time he was in the Salient, and to-day we are being told by people who were there perhaps two months to his thirty that they almost went mad. Far from going mad, he observed and recorded from day to day with a curiosity so cool as to seem almost inhuman. He actually noted that his pulse rose from 75 to 100 under heavy shell fire. He was as hard on others as on himself, refusing to let a man who had apparently gone off his head leave the guns. He was sorry for him, but felt that if it once came to be believed that one could get release from "this hell" by letting one's nerves go, the result would be disastrous. An extraordinarily painstaking and accurate picture of war of what one may call the Dutch school, with not the tiniest detail unrecorded.

BENNETT, ARNOLD. *Over There*. Methuen. 1s. (1915.)

Mr Arnold Bennett visited the French and British fronts in 1915 and wrote articles on each of them, as also on Ypres. We should not, however, have included his little book here but for the fact that it contains a fourth article—a sketch of Paris at the same time. Mr Bennett gives us a series of "interiors" of Parisians in those early days which are not only clever but quite a useful guide to civilian sentiment.

*BINDING, RUDOLF. *A Fatalist at War*. Allen & Unwin. 10s. 6d. (1928.) (Trs.)

This book, the author of which is a well-known novelist and poet, is among the most vivid of German documents relating to the War. Binding was exceptionally clear-minded. He saw what was happening about him, and had a very long range of vision for a man in his position. His general views and even his prophecies were very acute.

* BISHOP, H. C. W. *A Kut Prisoner*. Lane. 6s. 6d.

A most exciting story, which begins with an account of the siege and fall of Kut from the point of view of a regimental officer. Four officers were taken thence to Kastamuni, in the northern part of Asia Minor, a journey of over 1500 miles. They escaped, and after great difficulties reached Sinope, only to be retaken on the brink of safety. On their journey back to captivity they were rescued by four "Old Turks," outlawed by the Turkish Government of the day, and set off again with their new friends. Eventually they reached the shores of the Black Sea, crossed it in an open twenty-foot boat, and reached Alupka, a Crimean watering-place.

BLUCHER, EVELYN PRINCESS. *An English Wife in Berlin*. Constable. 18s. (1920.)

Princess Blucher was an Englishwoman of good family, who married seven years before the War a member of the famous house of Blucher. She did not actually become a princess until after the War had begun. She has no secrets to unveil, since she was suspected by her husband's people and so not given opportunity to hear any. Her sympathies were, as might be expected, mixed, but mainly on the British side, and she devoted herself all through the War to the service of British prisoners. An attractive writer, she gives many interesting glimpses of Germany during the struggle.

*** BLUNDEN, EDMUND. *Undertones of War*. Cobden-Sanderson. 10s. 6d. (1928.)

Those who know Mr Blunden as poet must have realised that the War has haunted him and that, however much he hates it, it has always had for him an extraordinary fascination. One has always felt that he had in him a great prose work on this subject, but when the work came one was not

the less astonished by its beauty and pathos. It is probably the only single book of its kind we have had in English which really reaches the stature of its subject. As for the German translations, one can only say that it is a terrible comment upon British taste that *Undertones of War*—very successful as it has been—should have had a sale actually trifling by comparison with that of *All Quiet on the Western Front*. Perhaps it is natural that the crowd should prefer a Doré to a Rembrandt. The book is first of all an almost perfect picture of the small events which made up the siege warfare of France and Flanders. Behind that one catches every now and then the shadow of the wings of the Furies. The book is in two parts : the first, and most important, the prose narrative ; the second, a sheaf of poems illustrative of various phases of the first. These verses are in the author's true tradition, even if none quite reaches the splendour of some of his war poems previously published.

BOTT, ALAN. *Eastern Nights and Flights*. Blackwood. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

Captain Bott relates with skill and a zest which almost makes one think he enjoyed it all, his various mishaps, his captivity in Constantinople, and his final escape. His book throws a good deal of light upon the relations of Turks and Germans during the War.

BRERETON, Major C. B. *Tales of Three Campaigns*. Selwyn & Blount. 18s. (1927.)

Major Brereton was an officer in the New Zealand Division, and his campaigns were the defence of the Suez Canal, Gallipoli, and France. He was also posted for a long period to the training centre at Sling. His record is enlivened by humour and is a good representative officer's war-time autobiography.

BROWNLOW, Captain C. A. L. *The Breaking of the Storm*. Methuen. 6s. (1918.)

Where we have a professional soldier with the gift of writing, we get something very much more valuable than the much commoner output of the professional soldier who cannot write or the professional writer who knows nothing of soldiering. This is particularly true of the first days of the War. Captain Brownlow, a good writer and a soldier obviously devoted to his profession, here gives an interesting account of the Retreat from Mons, the Advance to the Aisne, and the subsequent move to Flanders. His pen-pictures are extraordinarily interesting. He was, however, unfortunately serving with a brigade ammunition column (of the 3rd Division), not with a battery, so that his view of the actual fighting was limited.

* BROWNRIGG, Rear-Admiral Sir DOUGLAS, Bart. *Indiscretions of the Naval Censor*. Cassell. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

Rear-Admiral Brownrigg had retired just before the outbreak of the War and gone into business, but was called to the Admiralty to act as Naval Censor at the opening of hostilities. His first work was entirely with the Press, and he had a certain amount of say in Press censorship even after the formation of the Press Bureau. His book is very readable and amusing, as he gives interesting pictures of the Admiralty from the inside and of the personalities with whom he came in contact. His account of the faking of photographs in order to deceive the enemy or deny him information are illustrated by photographs as taken and as published. His tussles with authors eager to participate in the "Christmas sales" are humorously narrated. His discussion of the report issued to the Press after Jutland, which caused such a storm, is in more serious vein. He vigorously defends the report, and declares that as a result of it whatever the Admiralty chose to publish afterwards

was accepted all over the world as a fact, while the German reports were taken with large pinches of salt.

BUCHAN, JOHN. *Francis and Riversdale Grenfell*. Nelson. 15s. (1920.)

Mr Buchan's memoir of the celebrated "Grenfell twins" is very pleasantly written and contains some of their correspondence. Only a comparatively small proportion of it deals with the War, in which both were killed, after Francis (the professional soldier) had won the Victoria Cross.

* BULLARD, Major-General ROBERT LEE. *Personalities and Reminiscences of the War*. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co. 25s. (1925.)

The author of this book commanded in turn a division, a corps, and an army in the Great War. He therefore may seem to qualify for the section of history rather than that of reminiscence, but he has chosen to keep on a personal note which makes his book appear to be more suitably listed under the latter heading. Of its kind it is really good, and particularly valuable because of the author's candid though generally good-natured character-sketches of the famous men, both French and American, with whom he was brought into contact. An extremely likeable and capable figure is gradually revealed in the pages of this American general. He is, like most of his countrymen, pretty frank when he has fault to find, but there is not a trace of the bitterness which appears in some of the reminiscences of his colleagues. As a general view of the War held by an intelligent and instructed American soldier, his book is also of value to British students.

BUTLER, Lieut.-Colonel PATRICK. *A Galloper at Ypres*. Fisher Unwin. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

Lieut.-Colonel Butler tells, from the point of view of a galloper, the story of the landing of the 7th Division in

Flanders, and its great fight at Ypres. His subsequent adventures include the Second Battle of Ypres. There are some interesting and intelligent comments upon French troops, with whom the writer was much in contact.

BUXTON, ANTHONY. *Sport in Peace and War*. Humphreys. 6s. (1920.)

Major Buxton was a cavalryman and had the fortune to enjoy long periods of rest and training in regions unscarred by warfare. He got excellent trout-fishing, and from time to time partridge-shooting. This was forbidden, but he was not the only sportsman who learnt to carry the barrel of his gun down the leg of his "slacks," and the stock inside his jacket under the arm. He also had some exciting pig-sticking about Hesdin. Here he was welcomed by the farmers, for the boars had greatly increased in numbers. The farmers believed that they had been driven down from Belgium in front of the Germans. Major Buxton is naturalist as well as sportsman, and his chapter on "Birds on the Western Front" is marked by knowledge and charm.


BUXTON, LELAND. *The Black Sheep of the Balkans*. Nisbet. 4s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Buxton does not tell us which of the Balkan sheep are black, but hints that there are none of them exactly white. His evident dislike of British policy with regard to Greece is shown not by denunciation but by tracing with mordant wit the course of events.

** CALLWELL, Major-General Sir C. E. *Experiences of a Dug-out, 1914-1918*. Constable. 18s. (1920.)

When the Staff at the War Office was so inadvisedly permitted to rush out to France in 1914, a number of officers who had already retired were called up to take the place of these knights-errant. One of these "dug-outs," Sir Charles Callwell, became Director of Military Operations.

A witty and attractive writer, he is here at his best. From the point of view of high policy his record is not of first-class importance, but it gives the atmosphere of the War Office under the shadow of "K" very well. His missions to Russia are also interesting.


 CAMPBELL, Rear-Admiral GORDON. *My Mystery Ships*. Hodder & Stoughton. 20s. (1928.)

Does the present generation need to be reminded that the "mystery ship" was a decoy for submarines? She was a harmless-looking merchantman or trawler, and her object was to draw the submarine to her and sink it at short range. The extraordinary skill required to deceive a wide-awake submarine commander cannot be appreciated by the uninitiated without the aid of Admiral Campbell's explanations. Perhaps the worst difficulty was the introduction of the convoy system, which made a solitary ship cry suspicion aloud. In fact, out of the eleven submarines that fell to the very numerous mystery ships fitted out during the War, three met their fate simply because the submarine commander was so desirous of his Iron Cross that he came alongside for the captain's papers, instead of putting a torpedo into his prey as his suspicions urged him to do. An exciting and interesting narrative.

* CAROSSA, HANS. *A Roumanian Diary*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

The writer of this diary, the greater part of which is concerned with the campaign against Rumania, was a battalion medical officer. He is to-day a celebrated novelist, and at the time when he kept this journal was certainly a master of beautiful prose. One thinks at once of *Marching on Tanga*, and there are indeed certain similarities between Mr Young's work and his. The great difference is that from the German writer one gets little or nothing about the actual progress of the War, while the Briton observes it closely. Yet the descriptions of scenery,

of the people of Transylvania, of scenes at an advanced dressing-station during a battle, of the writer's own thoughts and dreams, are masterly. It may be added that the translation is quite exceptionally good.

 CARPENTER, Captain A. F. B., V.C. *The Blocking of Zeebrugge*. Jenkins. 15s. (1922.)

Captain Carpenter, who took a very distinguished part in the great exploit, describes the blocking of Zeebrugge with great care and detail, illustrating his work with numerous charts and photographs. These details make the heroic story of the attack on the mole, all that the general public knows of the affair, comprehensible.

CLAYTON, P. B. *Plain Tales from Flanders*. Longmans. 3s. 6d. (1929.)

In striving to impress the younger generation with the beastliness of the Great War, many writers have let it be understood that the mud of warfare could not be washed away from the souls of those who were slimed with it. These tales by the Rev. P. B. Clayton, Founder-Padre of Toc H, are timely in that they show how the spirit of good dwelt in Flanders and had many a victory over death, horror, and dirt. Some of the stories are of considerable literary merit, some are rather slight, but they are all marked by the candour, humour, and great ideals which we associate with Mr Clayton and the magnificent institution founded by him.

COLUMBAN, Dame M. *The Irish Nuns at Ypres*. Smith Elder (now Murray). 2s. 6d. (1915.)

This is the record of a little community of Irish Benedictine nuns at Ypres during the War. They saw the Germans march through at the beginning, and give an interesting and moderate account of their behaviour. A few days later they saw the British arrive, to be received with wild

enthusiasm. When the bombardment of the town began they were driven first to the cellars, then back to Poperinghe, whence they were finally transported to England. It is a simple story of courage in adversity.

COLWILL, REGINALD A. *Through Hell to Victory: From Passchendaele to Mons with the 2nd Devons in 1918.* Author, 33 Thurlow Road, Torquay. 5s. 9d. (1927.)

Mr Colwill is concerned mainly with the action of the 2nd Devons in March 1918 and the battalion's heroic stand on the Chemin des Dames on the 27th May and the following days. He has apparently not gone to any official records, but has with great patience compiled his story from the lips of eye-witnesses and has carefully gone over the actual ground.

"CONTACT." *An Airman's Outings.* Blackwood. 5s. (1917.)

Some of us used to look forward to the arrival of our *Blackwood* in France as much for the sake of "Contact" as for all the other contributors put together. He certainly gave us whatever understanding we had of the fighting airman's life. It was, of course, in a measure war-time propaganda, but it was good stuff of its kind.

CREIGHTON, LOUISE (Edited by). *Letters of Oswin Creighton.* Longmans. 14s. (1920.)

These letters give a good notion of the work and the problems of many Church of England chaplains in the Great War. The writer was a man of courage, good sense, and fine spirit, but it was in organisation of canteens and as a friend rather than a pastor to his flock that he chiefly occupied himself. The work was admirable, but there was little purely priestly in it. That was the great difficulty which the Church of England rarely succeeded in over-

coming, though the chaplains of the Roman Catholic Church, with their stronger spiritual ascendancy, appeared to do so more often.

CROWN PRINCE. *The Memoirs of the Crown Prince of Germany*. Butterworth. 21s. (Trs.)

The Crown Prince's apologia is altogether superior to his father's. It contains some shrewd appreciations, notably one of King Edward VII, who is contrasted, greatly to his advantage, with the Kaiser. His political views are sensible, but then they are views formed under the chastening influence of his present situation.

CUMMING, Brig.-General HANWAY R. *A Brigadier in France*. Cape. 9s. (1922.)

There are comparatively few records left by soldiers of the rank of Brig.-General Cumming, and this book gives a good idea of the life of the commander of an infantry brigade on the Western Front. He commanded two different brigades, with an interval during which he was organising the Machine-Gun Corps at Grantham. His writing is frank and manly, and he does not hesitate to criticise where he thinks criticism is due. This able and gallant officer was murdered in Ireland after the War.

CUMMINGS, E. E. *The Enormous Room*. Cape. 7s. 6d. (1928.)

An able and odious account of detention as a suspect in a French civilian prison. Mr Cummings was in an American field ambulance attached to the French, and presumably for that reason came under their jurisdiction. He alleges extraordinary maltreatment and maladministration. All he writes may be true, but the average male reader will probably have every sympathy with the French authorities after Mr Cummings has revealed himself to them. As he was apparently happier in the prison than with his unit, he has little to complain of.

- * DALTON, HUGH. *With British Guns in Italy*. Methuen. (1919.)

Ten British batteries were sent to Italy in the spring of 1917. Mr Dalton came upon the scene a little later, in July, but served with a siege battery from then on to the end of the War. He is so good a descriptive writer that he would undoubtedly have made a notable name for himself in this capacity had he not chosen to seek his career first as a university professor and later in politics. His accounts of the operations, though strictly from the point of view of a battery subaltern, are excellent and informative, but the best part of his book consists in his descriptions of the country and of the Italian Army. A lover of Italy, he pays her a noble tribute, and in particular brings out very clearly the economic and political difficulties which hampered her throughout the War.

- DEARDEN, HAROLD. *Medicine and Duty: A War Diary*. Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1928.)

Mr Dearden, a well-known writer, served as a medical officer on the Western Front. The chief fault to be found with his diary is that it is in fact not a diary at all, for the entries are undated. Otherwise it is good. The little trivial incidents of life in a base hospital, "the daily round, the common task," are described in an interesting way. The operating ward is dealt with impressively but with dignity. The later sketches of the line are equally good. Mr Dearden writes well and thinks sanely.

- DICKMAN, Major-General JOSEPH T. *The Great Crusade*. Appleton. (1927.)

Major-General Dickman was a senior and an experienced American general officer. It was a regiment of his division which did so much to halt the German advance on Paris near Château-Thierry in July 1918, and when promoted to the command of a corps he saw the hardest fighting

of the Americans in the War during the Meuse-Argonne offensive. His book is extremely frank. British readers may have their own opinions as to whether the American attack of the 1st November was in fact "the final blow that drove the hosts of Germany to the very verge of collapse and ended the War"; they may be still more doubtful about the statement that "in the autumn of 1918 there were no troops in Europe, besides the Americans, who could have forced their way through the fortified fastnesses of the Argonne Forest"; but they will find much that is interesting in these pages.

DICKSON, Brig.-General W. E. R. *East Persia: A Backwater of the Great War*. Arnold. 15s. (1924.)

Brig.-General Dickson went out to East Persia as Inspector-General of Communications after the Russian Revolution, when Indian troops were co-operating with the forces of the anti-Bolshevik authorities in Trans-Caspia, being supplied from India. The administrative measures taken by the narrator are of interest in themselves, and he also gives some information regarding the extraordinarily confused political situation.

DOLBEY, Captain ROBERT V. *A Regimental Surgeon in War and Peace*. Murray. 5s. (1917.)

Captain Dolbey was one of the medical officers left behind with wounded who could not be moved when the British Expeditionary Force was falling back at the beginning of the War. He was afterwards liberated to have the further experiences recorded in the book which follows. He complains that he was separated from the wounded men in his charge and that his personal treatment was brutal.

DOLBEY, Captain ROBERT V. *Sketches of the East African Campaign*. Murray. 6s. (1918.)

In this narrative Captain Dolbey describes his work with General Smuts's force in East Africa. His letters form a

commentary on the strictly military account given by Brig.-General Crowe. Like several other doctors who have given us their experiences, he is a man of keen observation. He by no means confines himself to the details of the campaign, but discourses in an interesting way on the country, and especially on its birds and wild animals.

** DOUIE, CHARLES. *The Weary Road: Recollections of a Subaltern of Infantry*. Murray. 6s. (1929.)

If one were to be asked to name the book which voiced most expressively and with the "greatest literary art the sentiments of the best type of junior British officer in the War, one would find it hard to select a better than this. As a piece of writing it is not quite in the class of *Under-tones of War*, but merits a place on the shelf beside it. One of the chief differences between the two books is that Mr Douie has a more professional point of view than Mr Blunden. He was not a Regular soldier, but he served in one of the finest Regular battalions of the British Army. Another book which this calls to mind is the German *Zero Hour*, a companion picture from the other side which, though inferior to this, has an equal nobility of sentiment and ideals. After all the "defeatist" novels and fiercely petulant journals which we have had of late, it is a relief to meet once more the authentic spirit of comradeship, self-sacrifice, and desire for victory which we recall among the finest spirits during the days of the struggle itself.

DUNCAN, Lieutenant WALTER. *How I Escaped from Germany*. Privately printed. (1919.)

The author of this little book died just after the Armistice, largely as a result of the hardships he had undergone. The work has been completed by other hands. Lieutenant Duncan escaped first from Augustabad, but was caught after a long trek, and imprisoned at Ingolstadt. He subsequently escaped across the Dutch frontier. He seems

to have come away with a concentrated loathing of Germans which he finds it difficult to express.

DURNFORD, H. G. *The Tunnellers of Holzminden*. Cambridge University Press. 14s. (1920.)

This is one of the best tales of the adventures of prisoners of war, partly because the author was in the keeping of the notorious Captain Niemeyer at Holzminden, and partly because he took part in the digging of the famous tunnel, by which twenty-nine prisoners escaped, of whom ten got across the frontier. Mr Durnford was not one of the escapers, but he subsequently got away from another camp and crossed the Danish frontier by train.

** EDMONDS, CHARLES. *A Subaltern's War*. Peter Davies. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The writer who chooses to call himself "Charles Edmonds" has accomplished a great deal in this fine book. His own record of two battles, with a brief connecting narrative, is vivid and convincing, and would be memorable if it stood alone. Yet perhaps it is his protest against the tone and spirit of recent novels and journals dealing with the War which gives his work its chief importance. Some of the arguments in his concluding "essay on militarism" may not be too sound, but on the other hand he has blown to smithereens the pretence, which was being elaborately built up by entirely worthy anti-war propagandists, that the soldier had no other resource than to whine and curse beneath the weight of his dangers, sufferings, and discomforts. The writer does not make war any prettier than its ugly self, but he shows that ordinary men endured it without becoming the shambling, woebegone spectres so often depicted. These spectres would not have been victorious against the worst troops in the world. Mr Edmonds lets us see how and why the real men were victorious against the best.

EINSTEIN, LEWIS. *Inside Constantinople: A Diplomatist's Diary during the Dardanelles Expedition* Murray. 6s. (1917.)

Mr Einstein, who knew Constantinople and the Turks well, was sent there in early 1915 to assist Ambassador Morgenthau. Like his chief, he gives us (but in diary form) an admirable account of affairs during the Dardanelles Campaign. He writes almost as vividly as Mr Morgenthau but in a more sober spirit. His real liking for the Turks makes all the more powerful his indictment of the Armenian massacres.

ELLISON, WALLACE. *Escapes and Adventures*.¹ Blackwood. 7s. 6d. (1928.)

Mr Ellison was in Germany at the outbreak of war and was interned at Ruhleben. After one failure he escaped alone and got to Berlin, where he was four weeks at large.

EVANS, A. J. *The Escaping Club*. Lane. 7s. 6d. (1921.)

To their great credit, British officers in the hands of the enemy were ever ready to risk punishment or even death if the smallest chance of escape appeared. The author of this book was confined at Ingolstadt, a prison specially selected for the boldest prisoners who had previously made attempts to get away. Major Evans himself got away, but was recaptured. Having been removed to another camp, he and a companion jumped from the train in the night, and after eighteen nights' walking crossed the Swiss frontier. His account of the camp at Ingolstadt and its population of bold and inventive young men of four nationalities is graphic and exciting.

¹ An earlier edition under the title *Escaped* was issued by the same publishers in 1918.

EVANS, Captain E. R. G. R. *Keeping the Seas*. Sampson Low. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

Captain Evans won fame which will never be forgotten as Commander of the *Broke* in the action fought in March 1917. His narrative includes a great deal more than this, being chiefly concerned with the Dover Patrol. At the end of the War he was stationed at Gibraltar.

✓ EX-PRIVATE X. *War is War*. Gollancz. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

This book is extremely uneven in quality. The account of an attack at Passchendaele and of conditions at Cambrai after the great German counter-attack are very good indeed ; in fact, among the best of their kind. But the rest is disfigured by an unreasoned and unpleasant vituperation of superiors and all troops other than those of the front line, which is all the more astonishing because the author is inclined to harp upon his social position as compared with that of many of the officers with whom he came in contact. He does not use as much bad language as many writers on the War, but his methods of abuse will leave on some of his readers at least a worse impression than the most highly-spiced language.

FARRER, REGINALD. *The Void of War*. Constable. (1918.)

Pictures of the front in Flanders, of Paris, and of the Italian theatre in the form of letters home. The first is the best, and the view of " a whole huge people methodically at work on a job it hates " quite good. Paris seems to be looked on mainly from the Ritz, not the best standpoint from which to study its more serious side.

* FAWCETT, H. W., and HOOPER, G. W. W. (Edited by). *The Fighting at Jutland*. Macmillan. 21s. (1921.)

This collection of reminiscences of the one great naval battle of the War is well arranged. The actual course of

the battle is given in an appendix, and there is nothing dogmatic, no discussion of strategy or tactics, in this. Then the narratives are arranged according to the main episodes to which they belong: the battle cruiser action, the battle fleet action, and the night action. The stories themselves are of varying quality, as is to be expected, but the best of them are good, and the least interesting worth their place. The book does a great deal to humanise the battle and is a very useful addition to the official accounts and the various critical examinations.

** FEILDING, ROWLAND. *War Letters to a Wife: France and Flanders, 1915-1919*. Medici Society. 15s. (1929.)

Lieut.-Colonel Feilding, a member of a family which has given many sons to the Coldstream, served with that regiment as a company commander, then commanded a battalion of the Connaught Rangers in the 16th (Irish) Division, and ended the War in command of a battalion of the London Regiment in the 47th (London) Division. His letters cover the period from April 1915, when he left Windsor with a draft, to May 1919, when he returned home. He was absent from his various battalions only during the time he was on leave and once, for four months, owing to an accident. In simple terms, but with remarkable power, with hardly a complaint—except on a few occasions when he thought his officers or men unfairly used—he tells a wonderful story. Very few men can have such a story to tell, for very few had the fortune like him to survive battle after battle, and come out not only unwounded but unscathed in nerve and spirit.

* FISHER, Admiral of the Fleet LORD. *Records*. Hodder & Stoughton. 21s. (1919.)

Lord Fisher writes in a manner as vigorous and as disjointed as might be expected from his character. Perhaps the most interesting part of his book is his defence of his

“Baltic project,” which was the real cause of his objection to the Dardanelles adventure.

FORDER, A. *In Brigands' Hands and Turkish Prisons*. Marshall Bros. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Forder was a missionary to the Bedouin of Trans-Jordan when war broke out, fell under the suspicion of the Turkish authorities, and was confined in various prisons. Military prisoners had, as we all know, a poor time in the hands of the Turks, but probably not so bad a time as Mr Forder in the filthy civil gaols of Palestine and Syria. He knows well the Bedouin and their habits, and his descriptions of them are of interest.

* *Frank Maxwell, V.C.: A Memoir and Some Letters*. Murray. 12s. (1921.)

If future generations desire to know what the British Regular officer was like at his best in the days of the War, they will find some useful information in these pages. Brig.-General Maxwell—as he was when killed in action in September 1917—won the Victoria Cross in the South African War, and officers of his regiment and brigade have stated that he qualified for that greatest of all honours more than once in the Great War. His extraordinary personal bravery was matched by his chivalrous and winning personality. “He was a King among men and loved by everyone,” wrote his orderly to Mrs Maxwell after his death. His letters are racy, interesting, and valuable. He was one of the comparatively rare men who loved war, thinking what a great and glorious life it would be “if one had no ties and love to make one look behind, instead of in front.”

FYFE, HAMILTON. *The Making of an Optimist*. Parsons. 12s. 6d. (1921.)

Had this book been published some eight years later it might have made a stir, for Mr Hamilton Fyfe is an able

writer and chock-full of those emotional protests against the War which about then became so fashionable. He tells us how the experiences which were his as a war correspondent turned him from a militarist into a pacifist, but his militarism seems to have been as sentimental as his pacifism. His pleading is manifestly honest, and some of his sketches of war admirable.

GIBBONS, FLOYD. *The Red Knight of Germany: Baron von Richthofen*. Cassell. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

The value part of this book is the reports of the famous German airman ; the British biographer's part could be dispensed with. Richthofen was a remarkable air fighter and, to judge by his language, an honourable and chivalrous foe. He continually pays tribute to the gallantry of opponents.

GIBBS, Major A. HAMILTON. *The Grey Wave*. Hutchinson. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

Major Gibbs is a brother of Sir Philip Gibbs, and has some of his power of description, as well as a dash of his philosophy—undeveloped when this book was written. He gives a good account of the life of a keen and diligent, but somewhat emotional, New Army gunner officer in France.

GIBSON, ASHLEY. *Postscript to Adventure*. Dent. 10s. 6d. (1930.)

In Mr Ashley Gibson's charming and amusing reminiscences of journalistic, literary, and Bohemian society in London the War plays a comparatively small part, but what there is of it is excellently done. A flavour of novelty is added because the latter part of his experience was in Nyasaland, of which we have not heard much hitherto.

GILBERT, Major VIVIAN. *The Romance of the Last Crusade: With Allenby to Jerusalem.* Appleton. 5s. (1924.)

Troops in Palestine were forbidden to mention the word "Crusade," because the descendants of the Crusaders' enemies were now Britain's allies. Yet many of them thought of themselves as Crusaders, and with many the link with the companions of the Lion Heart was stronger than more directly Christian associations. Major Gilbert gives a good account of the conditions under which Lord Allenby's battles, like those of Richard and of the Latin Kings, were fought, and especially of the predominant problem of water supply.

GILLAM, Major JOHN GRAHAM. *Gallipoli Diary.* Allen & Unwin. 15s. (1918.)

Major Gillam, an Army Service Corps officer of the 29th Division, is a witness of the original landing at Gallipoli and of practically all subsequent events up to the date of the evacuation. In his diary there are a few notes by another hand on the scenery of the Peninsula, while the Censor took out certain passages. Otherwise, except for some pruning, it is as it was written, and is a good day-to-day commentary upon events in the Helles area and especially upon the service of supply.

* GRAHAM, STEPHEN. *A Private in the Guards.* Macmillan. 10s. (1919.)

Mr Stephen Graham was a well-known writer and not a youngster when he enlisted in the Guards. He was therefore not of the stuff of which the usual private in the Guards, even in time of war, was made. No man, however, could have had a fiercer pride in his regiment than he. On the other hand, he found much to excite his disgust, first in the methods and language of the instructors at home, and then in the callousness and lack of chivalry

which appeared in the field as the War grew old. His description of the Armistice and the march to Germany is a fine piece of writing.

GRAHAM, STEPHEN. *The Challenge of the Dead*. Cassell. 7s. 6d. (1921.)

Mr Stephen Graham muses upon the battlefields and especially at Ypres shortly after the Armistice, talks with grave-diggers then hard at work, moralises upon the effects and the aftermath of war. He runs through some of its memories, largely from the point of view of the Guards Division, in which he served.

* GRANGE, BARONESS ERNEST DE LA. Murray. 15s. (1929.) (Trs.)

The Château of La Motte au Bois stands in the village of that name in the midst of the Forêt de Nieppe. There lived the Baroness de la Grange throughout the War until April 1918, when the great German offensive on the Lys actually reached the forest, in which there was fierce fighting. She returned as soon as she was able after the enemy had been driven back, to find her beautiful house sorely damaged, but happily not destroyed. During the whole period of the War she was closely associated with the British Army. Headquarters after headquarters was in her château, and she came to know intimately many celebrated British soldiers, of whom Lord Allenby was perhaps her best friend of all. This book is an interesting record of her existence from day to day, her hopes and fears, her friendships. It is also a good picture of life—the life of one of the great ones of this world, let it be understood—within the “Zone des Armées.” The lady’s pluck, intelligence, and benevolence add to the quality of the book.

- * GRAVES, ROBERT. *Good-bye to All That*. Cape. 10s. 6d. (1929.)

Mr Graves has a good deal to tell us here of his history apart from the Great War, but neither pre-war England in general nor the morals of Charterhouse in particular are our present concern. In one way his book differs from most of its kind : he writes as a Regular officer (though his entry into the Army and his training did not differ from those of thousands of temporary officers) and is an admirer of those regimental traditions of which a great many writers who were temporary officers had apparently small comprehension. His War scenes have been justly acclaimed to be excellent ; they are, in fact, among the few in books of this nature which are of real historical value. His attitude, however, leaves a disagreeable impression. One might gather that thousands of men instead of a few hundred were executed, and that suicides were as common as blackberries. He is, in short, another example of the "intellectual" whose intelligence with regard to the War penetrates a much shorter distance than that of the plain man.

- ✓ GRINNEL-MILNE, DUNCAN. *An Escaper's Log*. Lane. 7s. 6d. (1926.)

This is an exciting record of a prisoner of war whom no prison could hold. The author was captured while flying in 1915, and confined in various camps. He escaped from Freiburg, near Bad-Nauheim, by coolly walking out of the gate in a German officer's great-coat, but was recaptured. In 1917 he got away from Zorndorff, but was again caught. Finally he escaped from Aix-la-Chapelle and got over the frontier. It is quite evident that he would have had small chance unless he had been a good German scholar. He declares that his treatment was generally very bad, but is good tempered on the subject.

“ G.S.O.” *G.H.Q. (Montreuil)*. Philip Allan. 20s. (1920.)

“ G.S.O.” has, we understand, revealed himself since the publication of this book to be Sir Frank Fox, who was attached to the Quartermaster-General’s Branch at G.H.Q. It is therefore only to be expected that he should have little to say of the “ fighting ” side of staff work. His account of the conditions in which a junior administrative staff officer lived and worked is valuable, especially as there are few records of this sort.

** HALL, BERT, and NILES, JOHN J. *One Man’s War: The Story of the Lafayette Escadrille*. Hamilton. 15s. (1929.)

Bert Hall was a pioneer of aviation, and possibly the first fighting airman, for he saw service, both for and against the Turks, in the Balkan Wars. After enlisting in the Foreign Legion at the outbreak of the Great War he transferred to the flying service. He is a primitive type, in love with fighting, with a coarse but genuine humour, an ample and readily expansible heart where the opposite sex is concerned, and any amount of resource. His story is vivid, amusing, and at times valuable from the historical point of view, though possibly he would not care to be cross-examined on every one of his statements in a court of law. The most exciting part of the book concerns his trip to Russia, where he saw the hopeless state of affairs before the Revolution, saw the Revolution itself, and got out by the Trans-Siberian Railway. He is not the sort of man likely to make the world safe for peace and democracy, but one would rather have him for companion in a tight corner, or indeed anywhere, than a great many people who are.

- * HANBURY-WILLIAMS, Major-General Sir JOHN. *The Emperor Nicholas II as I knew him.* Humphreys. 15s. (1922.)

Like Sir Alfred Knox, the other senior British officer with the Russian Army during the Great War, Sir John Hanbury-Williams gives a valuable account of his experiences. They differed from General Knox's in that the latter was with the various armies on different parts of the vast front, while General Hanbury-Williams was generally at G.H.Q. Despite his book's title, he does a great deal more than draw a portrait of the Tsar, but he does this very carefully. The portrait is on the whole sympathetic, but the unfortunate ruler's weaknesses and accessibility to harmful influences are noted.

- * HARBORD, Major-General JAMES G. *Leaves from a War Diary.* New York: Dodd, Mead. \$5. (1926.)

The author of this entertaining book was first of all Chief of the Staff to General Pershing, then commanded the Marine Brigade in the hard fighting at Belleau Wood (so well described in *Fix Bayonets!*), and finally was in command of the Lines of Communication. Of the French and British he remarks that they "only really combined against America." He is scornful of French staff work, though he admits that there was French staff work, whereas the French now seem to believe that American staff work simply did not exist.

- HARVEY, F. W. *Comrades in Captivity.* Sidgwick & Jackson. 5s. (1920.)

Mr Harvey is an expert on the subject of German prison camps. He was confined in no less than seven, scattered all over Germany. One of his commandants was the notorious Niemeyer of Holzminden, of whom he speaks with contempt rather than passion. This is a good guide

to the conditions under which British officer prisoners of war lived in Germany.

* HASE, Commander GEORG VON. *Kiel and Jutland*. Skeffington. 7s. 6d. (1927.) (Trs.)

The important part of this book from our point of view is the author's description of the Battle of Jutland. He was at that time gunnery officer in the battle cruiser *Derfflinger*, and was in her fighting top throughout the battle, including, of course, the preliminary running fight of the battle cruisers, in which our ships were so strikingly outfought. He has right to take pride in his achievement and that of his men, for the guns of the *Derfflinger* played a very notable part in the great conflict.

** HERBERT, AUBREY. *Mons, Anzac, and Kut*.¹ Hutchinson. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

A delightful book, one of the minor classics of the War, by a most remarkable personality. Suffering from short sight, Aubrey Herbert had various interpreterships and intelligence jobs. He gives us a most graphic account of the Retreat from Mons, in which he was wounded and captured. Having been exchanged—as happened more easily with the brothers of earls than other men—he was passed fit for service and went to the Near East. His pictures of Egypt during the days when the Suez Canal was threatened by Turkish raiders and of Gallipoli have the same simplicity and nervous force. His final section deals with Mesopotamia, where he had an extremely interesting mission to the Turks under a white flag after the fall of Kut and a long interview with the Army Commander, Khalil Pasha.

¹ First published 1919. The present edition contains a memoir of the author.

HERRINGHAM, Major-General Sir WILMOT. *A Physician in France*. Arnold. 15s. (1919.)

Major-General Herringham was consulting physician at G.H.Q. and Third Army Headquarters from an early stage of the War until its end. His book is not addressed to the military doctor, or at least not for the latter's instruction, but it contains a number of interesting comments upon the habits of British, French, Belgians, and Germans, as viewed by a doctor.

HESKETH-PRICHARD, Major H. *Sniping in France*. Hutchinson. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

Major Hesketh-Prichard, who was a noted big-game shot, did very fine work in raising the standard of marksmanship of the British Armies in France after the majority of the good Regular marksmen had become casualties. He had many followers, but he was the pioneer, and much of the credit for the defeat of the ingenious and pertinacious German sniper is due to him. At a later date he was employed in the training of observers.

HOWARD, KEBLE. *An Author in Wonderland*. Chatto & Windus. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr Keble Howard's reminiscences of the "home front" and his efforts to find employment on it constitute a minor but still useful war document, especially as they are recorded with humour and good taste. He was in succession chauffeur, telephonist, and equipment officer in the Royal Flying Corps. Finally he found his true *métier*—more fortunate in this than many in his situation—and did valuable propaganda work, of which he gives a specimen.

HURST, GERALD B. *With Manchesters in the East*. Longmans. 2s. 6d. (1918.)

This is a short account, written with some literary skill, of experiences in the Near East. The author's battalion

formed part of the 42nd Division, which was early sent to Egypt. Here his battalion was detached and sent to the Sudan, which but for it was completely denuded of white troops. Then comes Gallipoli, next a return to Egypt and the campaign in Sinai.

HUTTON, I. ELMSLIE. *With a Woman's Unit in Serbia, Salonika, and Sebastopol.* Williams & Norgate. 12s. 6d. (1929.)

This is the record of the Scottish Women's Hospital Unit, which began its career in France but spent most of it upon much less well-equipped fronts, where it was infinitely more valuable—Serbia, Macedonia, and finally the Crimea, where it assisted General Wrangel in his last stand against the Bolsheviks. Dr Hutton has a noble and a very interesting story to tell, and she tells it with pleasant touches of humour.

* JOHNSTON, Captain M. A. B., and YEARSLEY, Captain K. D. *Four-Fifty Miles to Freedom.* Blackwood. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

Captains Johnston and Yearsley were captured at Kut and confined at Yozgad in Anatolia. They escaped with several others, wandered for five weeks, and reached the coast; got hold of a motor-boat, and finally reached Cyprus. This is a very good story. The ingenuity and care with which the escape was prepared, the strange vicissitudes of the long road to freedom, the encounters with villagers, shepherds, and gendarmes, make it all breathlessly exciting.

* JONES, H. A. *Over the Balkans and South Russia.* Arnold. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

The 47th Squadron R.A.F. (then R.F.C.) went to the Salonika front in the autumn of 1916, where it had a

distinguished but in the main uneventful career. Mr Jones, who had not become an official historian when he wrote this record of his own squadron, is a very attractive writer, and he teaches us to know the mess and its inmates. The squadron's active career was far from being ended by the ending of the War, for it was subsequently attached to the Tsarist army of General Denikin. Here it again did well, but the whole affair was almost hopeless from the first, despite Denikin's initial successes. The book is well illustrated and has useful maps.

** JÜNGER, ERNST. *Copse* 125. Chatto & Windus. 7s. 6d. (1930.) (Trs.)

One feels that Lieutenant Jünger is a danger to society, but one cannot resist liking and admiring him personally. He is about the only convinced militarist to be found among the junior officers and men represented in this book ; but he is also one of the few with a reasoned and water-tight philosophy of warfare. That philosophy is indeed admirable, so far as the conduct of war itself is concerned, and we should have no complaint against him if he did not appear to look upon another war as inevitable, and if the predominance of his type of mind would not make one inevitable. This book is a picture of the short period of trench warfare which came between the last German offensive against the British and the great British offensives from August 1918 to the end of the War. Its conditions—so different in their insecurity to the genuine siege warfare which had gone before—are ably described ; but the real essence of the narrative is in the long soliloquies of the young company commander, holding a dangerous sector, just beginning to realise that his side is not going to win the War, but grimly determined to fight on. “ *Copse 125* ” and its defence are no more than a symbol of the best spirit of Germany at bay.

** JÜNGER, ERNST. *The Storm of Steel*. Chatto & Windus. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

It cannot be said that *The Storm of Steel* is either superior or inferior to *Copse* 125. Those who desire action will prefer the former ; those who are interested in the philosophy of the soldier under fire the latter. *The Storm of Steel* is an account of the author's experiences throughout the War, written with extraordinary zest and power. It must be confessed that there is in it, as in *Copse* 125, little of the personal modesty which is to be found in most British narratives of men who have done exceptionally well—and it must be remembered that his order, *Pour le mérite*, was for a junior officer virtually the equivalent of our Victoria Cross. That must not blind us to the fact that it is a wonderful story of fortitude and courage, and above all of that sense of duty which alone can carry a man on when all the other martial instincts have been dulled or destroyed by the strain of a war such as the last.

“ JUVENIS.” *Suvla Bay and After*. Hodder & Stoughton. 1s. 3d. (1916.)

“ Juvenis ” was an officer of the 5th Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers in the 10th (Irish) Division which landed at Suvla Bay. (He could not mention his unit or formation at the time, but both are clearly apparent.) His little book is far ahead of the majority of disjointed accounts of warfare which appeared in those early days and has real literary merit.

KAROLYI, COUNT MICHAEL. *Fighting the World*. Kegan Paul. 21s. (1924.) Trs. by E. W. Dickes.

This ill-balanced book is not important politically, except as regards its final pages. These, however, which contain an account of the end of the Hapsburg monarchy, written from the inside, are of considerable interest.

KEELING, E. H. *Adventures in Turkey and Russia*. Murray. 10s. 6d. (1924.)

In this book there is one of the grimmest pictures on record of the treatment by the Turks of the British and Indian prisoners who fell into their hands at the surrender of Kut. There is also a remarkable account of the author's escape from the Turkish prison camp at Kastamuni, his long wanderings, and his final passage of the Black Sea to the Crimea, where he and his friends were welcomed by an English-speaking worthy bathing. This episode is recorded also in Mr Bishop's *A Kut Prisoner*.

KERENSKY, ALEXANDER F. *The Catastrophe*. Appleton. 15s. (1927.) (Trs.)

The chief usefulness of M. Kerensky's book is that it should dispel any doubt which may have lingered as to his personal qualities and fitness for the task which he undertook. This conceited and self-contradictory narrative proves that the writer, however honest and patriotic, was a man of the very slightest political insight. His attack on General Kornilov robs him of what sympathy one might have felt with him in his difficult situation.

KING, DAVID WOOSTER. *L.M.* 8046: *The War Diary of a Légionnaire*. Arrowsmith. 5s. (1929.)

Mr King enlisted in the French Foreign Legion just after the outbreak of war. He was an American, and his companions in those days were mainly Swiss, Belgian, and British, though most neutral nations were represented among them and there were several of his own countrymen. He reached the line in November and took part in the Champagne offensive in 1915. Finally he was transferred to the American Army. His book is not of particular interest except for its good descriptions of the various types of Legionary.

* KNOX, Major-General Sir ALFRED. *With the Russian Army, 1914-1917.* 2 Vols. Hutchinson. 36s. (1921.)

Colonel Knox (as he then was) had been for several years British Military Attaché at St Petersburg when war broke out. A senior officer, Sir John Hanbury-Williams, was then sent out as British representative at Russian G.H.Q., and Colonel Knox had a roving commission to visit all parts of the front. He spoke Russian fluently, understood the Russian Army, and was popular with the officers. His reminiscences are therefore of the highest value from the day of Tannenberg to the Revolution, especially as he is always careful to distinguish between what he saw as an eye-witness and what he heard from others. His description of Russian soldiers and of their commanders is illuminating, and, much as he liked them, it is their weaknesses in modern warfare that leaves the strongest impression.

LAWSON, J. C. *Tales of Aegean Intrigue.* Chatto & Windus. 12s. 6d. (1920.)

The author of these amusing reminiscences was a temporary officer of the R.N.V.R. who carried out semi-political duties, mainly *contre-espionnage*, in the Levant. He tilts vigorously against the Foreign Office and records the shifts to which he and his fellows were compelled to resort to keep within the letter of their instructions and at the same time carry out what they conceived to be necessary work. There are interesting sidelights here on the curious situation of the Allies with regard to Greece and her warring parties.

LETTOW-VORBECK, General VON. *My Reminiscences of East Africa.* Hurst & Blackett. 21s. (1920.) (Trs.)

The brilliant commander of the German forces in East Africa has compiled an interesting book, but British readers

will do well to check it by information from their own side. He continually, though doubtless unintentionally, exaggerates the British strength and generally gives the campaign wrong proportions.

LIGGETT, HUNTER. *Commanding an American Army*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. \$2. (1925.)

General Hunter Liggett commanded the I American Corps and First American Army. His recollections are concerned with the American offensive against the Saint-Mihiel salient and the much more important and harder fighting of the Meuse-Argonne battle. There is also a chapter on the American Army of Occupation, which he commanded for a short time.

* LIGGETT, HUNTER. *A.E.F. Ten Years Ago in France*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co. \$3. (1928.)

General Hunter Liggett's second book is far superior to his first. There is a useful historical narrative, but the writer's comments upon personalities will probably most interest the general reader. His appreciations of the military problems of the British and French are marked by sympathy and acuteness. One of his wisest remarks upon the discussion of mistakes deserves to be remembered: "War is a succession of lost opportunities on both sides, as all great wars have been, and will continue to be, but to go behind the returns is the equivalent of a post-mortem on a card game."

** LINTIER, PAUL. *My Seventy-Five*. Peter Davies. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

Paul Lintier, a young field artilleryman doing his service when war broke out, kept a journal until the 22nd September when he was wounded, which is among the finest documents of its kind ever published. He is one of the

few writers whose powers of description and of self-analysis are equally great. His battery was in the French IV Corps, and took part in the disastrous action of Virton. The details of the defeat, the pictures of the shaken infantry and of the roads blocked by fleeing country people, are wonderfully good. But defeat was not to be his sole experience. The exhausted battery was suddenly entrained with its division and moved through Paris to the left flank, where it formed part of General Maunoury's Army, and on the 9th September for the first time "got its own back" firing over open sights upon the enemy in mass. Then came the wild joy when it was discovered that the enemy had broken off the action. The advance to the Aisne followed. Just before Lintier was wounded there was another desperate action, in the course of which the battery was firing at a range of 800 metres. On returning to the front Lintier kept another journal, which was found on his body when he fell in action.

LIVEING, EDWARD. *Attack*. Heinemann. 1s. 6d. (1918.)

Attack is a short book—no more, in fact, than a reprinted magazine article—devoted to the events of one day, the 1st July 1916, when there was an abortive and terribly costly attack upon the village of Gommecourt. Mr Liveing's account is graphic. It is written with complete simplicity but a very real power, and conjures up for us the grim picture as well as any words can hope to do. He was wounded just as he reached the German trenches, but saw a good deal more after that. His sketch of the dressing-station has none of the emotionalism of many drawn since then and is all the more effective for that.

LOCKHART, Captain J. G. *Palestine Days and Nights*. Scott. 5s. (1920.)

This little book gives a good idea of the Palestine Campaign as it appeared to a junior infantry officer. He gives

descriptions of many sites historical because of their sacred associations or because of their links with former campaigns in a country which was the cockpit of the ancient world, as Flanders has been of the modern.

- * LUARD, K. E. *Unknown Warriors*. Chatto & Windus. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

Miss Luard was four years a nursing sister in France, but the period which she describes was when she was in charge of the nursing at Casualty Clearing Stations between October 1915 and August 1918. She begins with the Battle of Loos; then come Arras, Third Ypres, the German March offensive, and the beginning of the Allied advance. This is one of the finest diaries of its kind. The writer's attitude is eminently sane, and there is none of that literary play with horrors which is disgusting without adding anything to the plain facts. These she records regularly from day to day. To discover the methods, the experiences, and the spirit of the nurses in a Casualty Clearing Station it is much better to go to her than to the so-called artists. A noble, spirited, and affecting book.

- M'CUDDEN, JAMES THOMAS BYFORD. *Five Years in the R.F.C.* Aeroplane Publishing Co. (1918.)

With the possible exception of Ball, who like himself won the Victoria Cross and was killed in the War, M'Cudden was the greatest of British air fighters. His record is simple, modest, and without any particular literary ability. He began life as a bugler in the Royal Engineers and became a mechanic in the R.F.C. just before the War, becoming subsequently first an observer and then a pilot, and passing through all the grades from 2nd Air Mechanic to Captain. One feels with regard to him that his deadly accuracy with the machine gun, the skill and simplicity of his manœuvring, and his extraordinary nerve rendered him the most deadly of all opponents and that he never

would have been beaten by a better man. His end came, in fact, in an apparently trivial accident on his own aerodrome.

* MACGILL, PATRICK. *The Great Push*. Jenkins. (1916.)

Mr MacGill, who had won considerable fame as a writer of "navvy" romances before the War, wrote one of the most vivid English accounts of a battle that was published while it was still in progress. He used to be known as a "powerful," meaning a rather brutal writer, but a study of *The Great Push* beside some of the contemporary novels and narratives will show what an admirable advance in "power" has been made since then. His account covers quite a short period: the Battle of Loos with its preparatory period and its aftermath. He himself was a stretcher-bearer. He saw the famous football dribbled over by his regiment, the London Irish, and saw it afterwards deflated on the German wire. The passages describing a night in Loos and the subsequent panic are very fine.

MACHAR, J. S. *The Jail: Experiences in 1916*. Oxford: Blackwell. 3s. 6d. (1922.) (Trs.)

The Jail is not a work of high literary merit, though the author is said to be one of the foremost Czech writers of the day. It has, however, some interest as a picture of internal conditions in Austria during the War, and of Austria's treatment of her Czech subjects. The writer was a Czech, but not a rebel, and according to his own account fell under unjust suspicion. His story is that of his imprisonment for a few weeks in 1916. His fellow-prisoners were by no means patriots, but for the most part gentry who had insuperable objections to service in the trenches, and he describes them without friendliness and with no little wit. It is a record of military pomposity and stupidity rather than of deliberate injustice.

MACKENZIE, CLUTHA N. *The Tale of a Trooper*. Lane. 6s. (1921.)

Mr Mackenzie, though but a trooper, was the son of the High Commissioner for New Zealand. He went to Gallipoli with the New Zealand Mounted Rifles and was blinded by a shell. He gives a good picture of life both in Egypt and on the Peninsula.

MACNAUGHTAN, S. *My War Experiences in Two Continents*. Murray. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Miss Macnaughtan, a well-known novelist before the War, did hospital and canteen work until she died worn out in 1916. She was at Antwerp when the Germans were approaching the city, and in Flanders after trench warfare had begun. She afterwards visited Russia and Persia. She records in her diary, from which this book is compiled, the horrors she witnessed. Her criticisms are perhaps less valuable than her observations, because they are all coloured by an almost ferocious feminism, which simply could not comprehend fighting men.

MARGUTTI, Lieut.-General BARON VON. *The Emperor Francis Joseph and his Times*. Hutchinson. 24s. (1921.) (Trs.)

We know a good deal about the Emperor Francis Joseph, and little of it is particularly to his credit. And yet the man has a charm which still exercises its spell. He was neither great nor good nor even kindly ; but the tenacity, patience, and steady courage of his house were very marked in him and were allied with a dignity and courtesy which excuse many faults. His story must always be pathetic, though he was spared sight of the final collapse of his empire. The author of this book was for a long period his aide-de-camp, which meant that he came in close contact with him, but not that he was on terms of friendship with him ; for friends the old man had none. The

picture is one of the most intimate we have had, but so far as the War is concerned it does no more than give us a few new hints.

* "MARK VII." *A Subaltern on the Somme*, 1916. Dent. 5s. (1927.)

"Mark VII" is a good representative of the man who not only hated war but disliked the whole military machine, yet schooled himself through sense of duty into an efficient soldier. He is also an able writer with grim descriptive power. His account of a spell in the half-formed line between Lesbœufs and Gueudecourt in the all-pervading mud of that dreadful winter which is as vivid as anything that has been written about the Somme fighting.

MAXWELL, FRANK. *See Frank Maxwell, V.C.*

MAYO, KATHERINE. *That Damn Y.* New York: Houghton Mifflin. (1920.)

Miss Katherine Mayo gives a racy and often humorous account of her experiences with the American Y.M.C.A. in the Great War. Those who do not think a war book complete without *some* horrors will, however, find a representative selection here.

MERCIER, His Eminence D. J. CARDINAL. *Cardinal Mercier's Own Story.* Hodder & Stoughton. 25s. (1920.) (Trs.)

This volume does not literally contain the heroic Cardinal-Archbishop's "own story," but mainly his correspondence with the German authorities during the occupation of Belgium. Written in a noble and lofty tone, insisting upon essentials and disregarding the quibbles of his opponents, these letters are a remarkable monument to the work of a remarkable man. For it is evident that by the sheer force of his arguments and the saintliness of his character the

Cardinal always forced the Germans to pay attention to him and often prevailed upon them to modify the course of action upon which they had determined.

** MONTAGUE, C. E. *Disenchantment*. Chatto & Windus. 7s.¹ (1922.)

The late C. E. Montague is perhaps the best representative, because the ablest and most attractive writer, of the "disenchanted" school of British writers on the War. It is not hard to analyse the cause of his bitterness. He was in bone and fibre a romantic, and like many romantics his disillusionment when face to face with reality was far more painful than it is for the man whose imagination does not soar so high. All the shabby side of war afflicted him. We do not mean war's horrors and discomforts, for he was a very gallant man as well as a romantic, and the combination of gallantry and romanticism can face conditions better than can most. What it cannot apparently face is petty incompetence, petty corruption, bad fellowship, jealousy, boastfulness; and these vices it is inclined to magnify till they blot out most of the good. They were, in fact, no more apparent in war than in peace, probably less apparent; but he had not expected to find them at all. That is why his view of the War is so much distorted. His book will, however, live for its high literary qualities, for the charm of his personality, and perhaps also just because he is the type of the brave but over-sensitive mind which war must always most deeply wound.

MORE, JOHN. *With Allenby's Crusaders*. Heath Cranton. 10s. 6d. (1923.)

From these pleasantly-written reminiscences the reader who does not know Palestine will get but little idea of the campaign, but he will acquire some knowledge of what an average day in the life of a junior officer engaged in it was like. The author served with the 53rd (Welsh) Division.

¹ There is a cheap edition published at 3s. 6d.

MOTTRAM, R. B. *Ten Years Ago*. Chatto & Windus. 5s. (1928.)

This series of sketches is described as "a pendant to *The Spanish Farm Trilogy*." Some of the papers deal with the War itself, others with the country wherein Mr Mottram did most of his service, that is, Flanders. These latter sketches are the best. An occasional touch of humour relieves the glumness—an odd word, perhaps, in the circumstances, but one which seems to suit Mr Mottram's attitude to the War better than the overworked "grimness."

* MOTTRAM, R. H., EASTON, JOHN, PARTRIDGE, ERIC. *Three Personal Records of the War*. Scholartis Press. 15s. (1929.)

Three well-known writers combine to give three vastly different but in each case interesting pictures of the War. Mr Mottram's begins with the Ypres Salient in 1915, and goes on to those administrative experiences used in the "Spanish Farm" books. Mr Easton's is an account of the Battle of Loos. Mr Partridge's is a long record of service in the Australian infantry, with a good deal of mixed fighting. The second is in a class by itself from every point of view; its brilliant characterisation and wonderfully described action makes Mr Mottram's philosophising appear flat. The little nineteen-year-old subaltern Broadchalk deserves a place among the typical British figures of the War.

MOUSLEY, Captain E. O. *The Secrets of a Kuttite*. Lane. 8s. 6d. (1921.)

This book begins with an account of the siege of Kut from the point of view of a junior officer. It is a gloomy tale of ever-decreasing ration issues, till men were hardly able to keep their feet for want of nourishment, but as nothing to the ghastliness of what followed after the

surrender. The officers, journeying up the river by boat, had to see their men struggling along the bank, flogged forward by Kurdish horsemen. After being taken to Constantinople, Captain Mousley and three companions made an attempt to escape, and when they failed owing to their boat springing a leak, actually got back to prison without their absence having been noticed.

MÜGGE, MAXIMILIAN A. *The War Diary of a Square Peg*. Routledge. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Mügge's first words, written on the 5th August 1914, are: "The fools! The unutterable fools! They are going to war!" He then proceeds to inform us that he is not pro-German, but that France and Russia were chiefly responsible for the regrettable war between the cousins, England and Germany. With those sentiments and that name it can be imagined that he was not exactly happy. Finally, despite a weak heart, he found his way into the Army as a private, but was transferred to the Non-Combatant Corps for some reason not quite apparent and sent to France to work in the docks. His book gives some notion of the tragedy of those with German names or parentage in the War, but its bitterness prevents our sympathy from being as warm as it might have been.

NEVINSON, HENRY W. *More Changes More Chances*. Nisbet. 15s. (1925.)

There are few more graphic painters of men and events than this veteran war correspondent, journalist, and man of letters. With hardly an unnecessary word he achieves effects greater than the would-be stylists who paint and paint till their canvases are inches deep in oils. These sketches relate mainly to the eve of the Great War. Those of the Ulster trouble are particularly good when it is considered that Mr Nevinson was a pretty uncompromising foe to Ulster. His picture of Colonel Nugent, afterwards

Commander of the Ulster Division, is typical of his essential fairness, or at least of his resolute attempt to see both sides.

NEVINSON, HENRY W. *Last Changes Last Chances*. Nisbet. 15s. (1928.)

In this volume Mr Nevinson is concerned with the War for the first five chapters, the rest being a study of the unsettled conditions just afterwards. We have a sketch of the British front in France in 1914, then the Dardanelles, Salonika, Ireland after the Easter Week Rebellion, and France again. This book is chiefly valuable for its finely-drawn portraits of the celebrated persons, civilian and military, whom the author encountered in his wanderings.

NICHOLAS OF GREECE, PRINCE. *Political Memoirs, 1914-1917*. Hutchinson. 24s. (1928.)

Prince Nicholas writes as the brother of the late King Constantine, and therefore naturally writes with a good deal of bitterness. It is coming to be considered in this country by those who have any knowledge or think about the matter at all that the conduct of the Allies with regard to Greece during the War is one of the least creditable accounts which their political consciences have to settle. Prince Nicholas is prejudiced, as he might be expected to be, but he does bring forward strong evidence of this.

NOGALES, RAFAEL DE. *Four Years Beneath the Crescent*. Scribner. 12s. 6d. (1926.) (Trs.)

This curious book, written in Spanish, has also appeared in German. Rafael de Nogales was a Venezuelan, descendant of Diego de Mendez the Conquistador. A born adventurer—at his own costs and charges—he had done a great deal of fighting and exploring all over the world. He joined the Turkish Army, in which he held various staff appointments, and had the most diverse

experiences. He was "the only Christian who witnessed the Armenian massacres and deportations in an official capacity," he carried out daring patrols in Sinai during the British advance to the Palestine frontier, and he played a part in the First and Second Battles of Gaza. He is an admirable story-teller. His manner is high-flown according to our ideas, and it is not clear whether a certain amount of poetic licence should not be allowed for in reading him. But his sidelights upon the Turkish organisation are valuable, and his account of the cavalry action during the Second Battle of Gaza, the only case where one can check his personal part by reference to British records, is literally true.

NORTHCLIFFE, LORD. *At the War*. Hodder & Stoughton. 5s. (1916.)

A series of sketches of scenes and persons. Lord Northcliffe describes Sir Douglas Haig, General Joffre, General Cadorna, and life behind the lines in France and Italy. The most interesting of the articles was written in Switzerland, of which we have few pictures at this early date.

* ORPEN, Sir WILLIAM. *An Onlooker in France, 1917-1919*. Williams and Norgate. 34s. (1921.)

Sir William Orpen writes as he paints ; that is to say, there is a hint of mockery in his words, especially when he is dealing with those whom the world calls great. The fighting man he loved, and we find a good deal of affection and respect in him for the fighting man's leaders, at least for a number of them. The politicians whom he met at the Peace Conference in 1919 he neither loved nor respected. His mordant wit and keen but slightly distorted observation—the observation of a satiric artist—makes his book one of the most remarkable of its kind. He had no part in the fighting machine, but was an official "onlooker" illustrating what he would. His writing is

not, like his pictures, part of the history of the War, but it may be called a marginal note to history.

OWEN, H. COLLINSON. *Salonica and After*. Hodder & Stoughton. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr H. Collinson Owen was editor of the *Balkan News*, one of the best of the Army newspapers of the days of war. He was also a keen observer, in whose pages many episodes and aspects of the Salonika Campaign not to be found in official archives are made clear. He pays tribute to "British stock" and maintains that the longer the campaign continued, the higher it stood.

PATTERSON, Lieut.-Colonel J. H. *With the Zionists in Gallipoli*.¹ Hutchinson. 6s. (1916.)

Lieut.-Colonel Patterson, author of the celebrated *Man-eaters of Tsavo*, was put in command of the "Zion Mule Corps," which was recruited from Russian Jews who had fled to Egypt from Palestine. This formation, about 500 strong, was equipped with pack mules for transport work during the Gallipoli Campaign. Very good work it did. Its commander does not, however, confine himself to its career but speculates at large upon the policy and strategy of the whole campaign, and has some interesting notes on the country.

PENNYMAN, Lieut. J. B. W. *Diary of Lieut. J. B. W. Pennyman, August 4th to October 1st, 1914*. Privately printed: Jordison & Co., Middlesbrough. (1915.)

This tiny book is the diary of the Machine-Gun Officer of the 2nd K.O.S.B. and recounts events at Mons, Le Cateau, and the Aisne, where the writer was severely wounded. It is quite useful from the historical point of

¹ Lieut.-Colonel Patterson's book, *With the Judæans in the Palestine Campaign*, will be found under "Formations and Units," p. 121.

view, especially with regard to Mons, but its particular virtue is a single photograph, certainly unique, and, one might almost say, sacred. The subject is the firing-line at Mons.

✓ PLÜSCHOW, Kapitänleutnant GUNTHER. *My Escape from Donington Hall*. Lane. 6s. (1922.) (Trs.)

This is a good account of an escape from Donington Hall, a journey to London by train, and a voyage as a stowaway in a Dutch boat to Flushing. There is reason to believe, however, that Captain Plüschow did not pass his time in London exactly in accordance with his narrative.

POWELL, JOSEPH, and GRIBBLE, FRANCIS. *The History of Ruhleben*. Collins. 10s. 6d. (N.D.)

Ruhleben, it may perhaps not be known to all readers of this list, was a camp for civilian prisoners taken at the outbreak of the War. This record by two of its inhabitants is perhaps rather history than reminiscence, for it describes with care and detail the life of the camp, the organisation of the prisoners, and the gradual improvement in conditions, mainly due to the prisoners' own efforts. At quite an early stage of the War the prisoners took over their own administration, and thereafter showed great ingenuity in making life bearable by as far as possible eliminating boredom.

PRICE, M. PHILIPS. *War and Revolution in Asiatic Russia*. Allen & Unwin. 8s. 6d. (1918.)

Mr Price's historical notes on the campaigns in the Caucasus are useful even now, for very little has yet been written about them. But it is as an eye-witness of the Revolution in that part of the Russian Empire that he chiefly deserves to be read. He is inclined to be pro-Bolshevist in his opinions, but wrote before the corruption of Bolshevism had handed back all Russia's gains to the Turks.

- * PURDOM, C. B. (Edited by). *Everyman at War*. Dent. 6s. (1930.)

This is a very striking book, throwing light upon almost every phase of the War. It contains sixty short narratives by writers of all ranks from private to lieutenant-colonel, but unfortunately only three each from the Navy and the Royal Air Force. Practically every campaign is represented, though of course the vast majority of the incidents are from the Western Front. The narrators are in no case professional writers, and, though some (but by no means all) lack literary skill, they are far more representative of the British Army, Navy, and Air Force, than any professional writer with his overcharged sensibilities and his inevitable reaction to literary influences and conventions.

- “QUEX.” *Pushed and the Return Push*. Blackwood. 6s. (1919.)

Below the title on the copy of this book before the writer, some irreverent spirit has pencilled a sub-title, “or, I and the Colonel.” The well-known journalist known as “Quex” does not, in fact, hide his light under a bushel. He has, however, written a most entertaining account of a battery of the 18th Divisional Artillery in the German offensive of March 1918 and of the great British “return push.”

- QUIGLEY, HUGH. *Passchendaele and the Somme*. Methuen. 6s. (1928.)

How few diaries are published exactly as they are written ! This one is, we are told by its author, who served with the 12th Royal Scots of the famous 9th Division. He is a good writer with sober views, and he puts the case against the Ypres offensive—or at all events against its long continuance—sanely, convincingly, and without ranting.

RAWLINSON, Lieut.-Colonel A. *Adventures in the Near East*, 1918-1922. Melrose. 25s. (1923.)

The greater part of this narrative belongs to the years immediately after the War, which were unsettled enough everywhere, but a sheer nightmare in the Near East. There are graphic pictures of the fantastic "side-shows" of side-shows. Lieut.-Colonel Rawlinson's story of his imprisonment at Erzeroum is a magnificent tribute to British endurance and loyalty.

RAWLINSON, A. *Adventures on the Western Front, August 1914 to June 1915*. Melrose. 21s. (1925.)

Colonel Rawlinson, brother of the celebrated Army Commander who died recently, went out to France with a racing car, being one of a party from the R.A.C. who took out their own cars as volunteers. He was employed carrying staff officers on various missions, and had some exciting moments at a time when one might meet a German cavalry patrol at any turn of the road. He had a machine-gun mounted on his car and used it more than once. He tells a story prettily enough.

RAWLINSON, A. *The Defence of London*, 1915-1918. Melrose. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

After his adventures on the Western Front, described in a later book, Colonel Rawlinson was posted to the anti-aircraft defences of London in 1915, for some time commanding a "mobile brigade" of guns mounted on lorries which rushed from place to place as they were called for. His record is personal and gives little idea of the organisation of the defences, but it is very readable.

* READ, HERBERT. *In Retreat*. Hogarth Press. 3s. 6d.¹ (1925.)

¹ An edition in the "Criterion" series has been recently published at 1s.

In one of the shortest War narratives published as a separate volume Mr Read tells the story of his battalion in the March Retreat. It is a bare record by a deceptively simple writer, who makes his impressions not by single phrases or successions of phrases but by a method pursued deliberately and skilfully throughout. The essence of the retreat and its mental agony from the point of view of a junior officer is to be found in this little book.

* REPINGTON, Lieut.-Colonel C. à C. *The First World War*. 2 Vols. Constable. 42s. (1920.)

Colonel Repington certainly laid himself open to attack when he published these highly spiced diaries. Here, it was said, was an elderly "thruster," living in the greatest comfort, dining and wining with all the prettiest and most charming ladies of London, and from the vantage of Hampstead continually calling for more sacrifices, to say nothing of interfering with the plans of serving soldiers and statesmen. However that may be, no subsequent student of the period can help thanking him. (If the student knows anything of previous military history, he will probably come to the conclusion that the gossip and festivities in social circles were a great deal more innocent than in the case of most wars.) His real value is that he gives the running comment of a trained and acute observer on events as they occurred, and puts the "Westerner's" point of view intelligently.

REYNARDSON, Captain H. BIRCH. *Mesopotamia, 1914-1915*. Melrose. 9s. (1919.)

Any account of the early stages of the campaign in Mesopotamia must needs be dismal. Captain Reynardson's diary brings out clearly the miseries undergone by the troops, to which subsequent troubles were child's play, but, fortunately, it also shows that its author was a lover of nature and of beauty. He even had a sense of humour,

which cannot have been easy to maintain in his surroundings and circumstances.

RIFLEMAN, A. *Four Years on the Western Front.* Odham's Press. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

This is another of the books published before its day, which should have been the present. The author (whose name is revealed by his colonel in an introduction as Aubrey Smith) has an experience which was granted to few ; for he served four full years with the London Rifle Brigade, attached in turn to the 4th, 3rd, and 56th Divisions. He went through the Second Battle of Ypres as a rifleman, and later became a transport-man. His account is vivid and interesting, and in its fashion unique.

RORIE, DAVID. *A Medico's Luck in the War: Reminiscences of R.A.M.C. Work with the 51st (Highland) Division.* Aberdeen: Milne & Hutchison. 8s. 6d. (1929.)

Colonel Rorie's experiences are, as he truly remarks, fairly typical of those many officers commanding Field Ambulances in France. The gruesome side, of which a man in his position saw more than most, he hardly mentions, but the lighter side of everyday life is recorded with wit and insight.

ROSS, Captain ROBERT B. *The Fifty-First in France.* Hodder & Stoughton. 12s. 6d. (N.D.)

This book is half-way between personal reminiscence and an episodic history of the 51st Division. The papers are very pleasantly written and there are good pencil illustrations.

SANDES, FLORA (Captain, Serbian Army). *The Autobiography of a Woman Soldier*. Witherby. 10s. 6d. (1927.)

The lady who writes this curious volume went out to Serbia as a Red Cross nurse, but became a combatant soldier. The regiment which she joined had already a woman sergeant, but she was a native. She was severely wounded, and acquired also typhus and Spanish influenza at different times. Her narrative appears to be genuine, and her record if so must be about the most extraordinary of that of any Englishwoman in the Great War.

SANDHURST, VISCOUNT. *From Day to Day*. Arnold. 18s. 2 Vols. (1928-29.)

Age and ill-health prevented Lord Sandhurst from taking any active part in the War, while the duties as Lord Chamberlain almost came to an end as one of its results. His diary is therefore mainly that of an intelligent and fairly well-informed spectator. In one respect, however, his official work gave him interesting material to record for posterity. This was with regard to the theatre and music-hall, where repeated attempts were made by managers to produce salacious works. That was, of course, only one sign among many of the War's effect on morals ; and these works were doubtless prepared to meet a demand rather than to create it.

SCOTT, RALPH. *A Soldier's War Diary*. Collins. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

Had this book been published five or six years later it would have taken its place with the volumes expressive of "disillusionment"—that hard-worked word. In the year 1923 it was peculiar. Mr Scott is like so many other writers of bitter diaries : he is brave and he wants to win the War ; he sees his own immediate difficulties but cannot see those of other people, especially his superiors or the

Staff. He has not imagination enough to evoke them and obviously would not have knowledge enough to comprehend them if he had the imagination. So everybody is a fool if not a knave, and the only people who do not bungle things are the Germans. When that has been said, it must be added that he gives a stirring and realistic account of the final phases of the War.

- * SEELY, Major-General the Rt. Hon. J. E. B. *Adventure*. Heinemann. 21s. (1930.)

General Seely's lively but not very carefully written book is concerned only in its final chapters with the Great War. He commanded the Canadian Cavalry Brigade with great success, one of his most notable achievements being the mounted counter-attack on the Moreuil Ridge on the 30th March 1918, at a most desperate moment of the Allied retreat. These memoirs are charming, but their author just lacks the literary skill needed to "get over" the full romance of a most interesting and varied career or to give the general public a full insight into a delightful character.

- SELIGMAN, V. J. *A Salonica Side-Show*. Allen & Unwin. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr Seligman was a subaltern in the R.A.S.C. His book consists of a series of sketches, most of them slight in nature, of conditions during the campaign in Macedonia. One or two of the papers are of a more serious kind, and all give a good notion of the atmosphere of this curious campaign of many nationalities.

- SOLOMON, SOLOMON J. *Strategic Camouflage*. Murray. 21s. (1920.)

Mr Solomon was sent out to France to give advice on matters of camouflage at an early period of the War. On this experience he has based an attack upon British methods

and a laudation of German methods, neither of which appear to have much warrant. He has some beautiful illustrations.

SPANTON, ERNEST F. *In German Gaols.* S.P.C.K. 2s. 6d. (1917.)

Mr Spanton, a member of the Universities' Mission to East Africa, was captured by the Germans and not liberated until the Belgians took Taborana. In these days we are apparently eager to see the best of the Germans as gaolers, but Mr Spanton's experiences, recorded without heat, should not be forgotten. He was set to clean out native latrines and made to act as a labourer to native bricklayers. The treatment of Englishwomen which he witnessed was equally bad and equally calculated—doubtless deliberately—to lower British prestige, even though it did not include forced labour.

STEPHENS, D. OWEN. *With Quakers in France.* Daniel. 21s. (1921.)

Mr Stephens was a Quaker, and a leader of American pacifism. Unlike some pacifists, he did highly useful work during the War, in rebuilding houses in the area devastated by the Germans before their retreat to the Hindenburg Line. He appears as an honest, earnest, and kindly man, but one with narrow sympathies. The French he does not seem to have comprehended in the least, and his remarks on Roman Catholicism are extraordinarily naïve.

STEWART, Major H. A. *From Mons to Loos.* Blackwood. 5s. (1916.)

The passage to France of the 3rd Divisional Train, the concentration, Mons, the Retreat, the Aisne, the transfer to Flanders and conditions there are described from the point of view of a supply officer. The book contains some interesting photographs.

STILL, JOHN. *A Prisoner in Turkey*. Lane. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

Mr Still, an officer of the 11th Division, was captured in Gallipoli after a remarkable advance on the 9th August 1915. His first confinement was at Angora, where he saw something of the massacres of Armenians. He paints a grim picture of the lot of prisoners in Turkish hands. He admits that there were good Turks as well as bad ones, but the number of the former variety whom he encountered was not large.

STOKER, Commander H. G. *Straws in the Wind*. Jenkins. 10s. 6d. (1925.)

The author of this narrative commanded the first submarine to pass through the Dardanelles and enter the Sea of Marmora, where he was forced to rise and was captured by a Turkish torpedo boat. He remained a prisoner for the rest of the War. He tells the story of his adventures well.

STREET, G. S. *At Home in the War*. Heinemann. 3s. 6d. (N.D.)

In these papers Mr Street considers certain aspects of war-time existence at home, such as British views of Germany and their development, the "intellectuals," the mingling of classes, politics, literature. His essays on the novels, plays, and poems produced at that time are pleasant and informative.

SYKES, Major-General Sir F. H. *Aviation in Peace and War*. Arnold. 8s. 6d. (1922.)

Sir Frederick Syke's book is based on a series of lectures delivered by him, and is hardly as illuminating as it ought to be. The best part of it is concerned with the lessons of the Great War from the point of view of the Royal Air Force.

TEICHMAN, Captain O. *The Diary of a Yeomanry M.O.* Fisher Unwin. 12s. 6d. (1921.)

The writer of this diary, who is well known as a student of military history, served practically throughout the War with the Worcester Yeomanry. His last three months, however, were in Italy with other troops. He saw the Gallipoli Campaign, the advance across the Sinai desert, and the first offensive of Lord Allenby. He was riding close behind when his regiment charged at Huj, and was one of the few near eye-witnesses of that great feat of arms. The diary is less bald than diaries often are, and on the whole very agreeable and interesting reading.

TENNANT, Lieut.-Colonel J. E. *In the Clouds above Baghdad.* Cecil Palmer. 15s. (1920.)

Lieut.-Colonel Tennant took over command of the R.F.C. in Mesopotamia when Sir Stanley Maude was preparing for the great offensive which resulted in the capture of Baghdad. Up till then the Turks with their German machines had had the mastery of the air, but that was changed before the British Army began its attack. Colonel Tennant records this, what we may call the business side of the campaign, but he also has a good deal to say of the personal side, including his own capture by the Turks and fortunate rescue a few days later.

THOMAS, LOWELL. *The Sea Devil: The Story of Count Felix von Luckner.* Heinemann. 10s. 6d. (N.D.)

Count Felix von Luckner apparently told his story to Mr Lowell Thomas, who relates it to the public; but knowing our Mr Thomas we are inclined to wonder if the tale has not been put into party clothes by him. Luckner, captain of the *Seeadler*, a sailing-ship, was an extraordinarily bold and skilful raider, and is said not to have caused the loss of a single life in all his activities.

THOMPSON, E. J. *Beyond Baghdad with the Leicestershires*. Epworth Press. 3s. (1919.)

For the general public the campaign in Mesopotamia ends with the capture of Baghdad. Actually it continued for another eighteen months, though there were few spectacular events and much inaction during that period. The author of this little book was a chaplain attached to the Leicestershire Regiment of the Meerut Division, and his story is the advance of that division up the right bank of the Tigris after the capture of Baghdad. He was an archæologist, a naturalist, and—best of all—a humorist; all these hobbies helped him greatly to fight misery and boredom, and they give a pleasant atmosphere to his book.

TOMLINSON, H. M. *Waiting for Daylight*. Cassell. 3s. 6d. (1922.)

A book of miscellaneous essays which have the appearance of reprinted weekly journalism. Several of them are devoted to subjects connected with the War, and include an early view of Ypres, some speculations on the Marne, and a tribute to "the Nobodies" who in the author's opinion won the War.

* TREVELYAN, G. M. *Scenes from Italy's War*. Jack. 10s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr Trevelyan commanded a British Red Cross unit in Italy. A great historian, a lover of the country, his testimony is marked by enthusiasm but at the same time by the historian's passion for truth and accuracy. The analysis of the Italian Army's conduct in the Caparetto disaster is, considering his knowledge of Italian characteristics and his admiration for them, so just and authoritative that it may be considered the last word on the subject.

TUOHY, FERDINAND. *The Crater of Mars*. Heine-mann. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

Mr Tuohy claims to have been "possibly the one person to describe, by luck and circumstance, a complete circle round the conflict of 1914-1918." It is unlikely that he had many rivals in the feat, though we believe that Mr Bert Hall is one of them. His sketches somewhat resemble those of *The Secret Corps*, and are light and agreeable reading. Perhaps the best of them is *The German "Lawrence,"* a description of Wassmuss, the celebrated German Consul at Bushire who caused us so much trouble in Southern Persia. Another paper on Lawrence himself is original and suggestive.

VERNÈDE, R. E. *Letters to His Wife*. Collins. 6s. (1917.)

Vernède was a poet and man of letters of over forty years of age, who had apparently promised his wife to hide nothing of the realities of war in his letters to her. He was killed at a comparatively early date. These letters are revelatory of a fine spirit battling with a task it loathes amid a squalor and filth which it abominates. Their literary merit is not exceptionally high, but it is hardly likely that they were written with a view to publication.

* VIVIAN, A. P. G. *The Phantom Brigade*. Benn. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

A remarkable account of the earliest days of the War by a lance-corporal of the 4th Middlesex, 3rd Division. The author's battalion is said to have been the first British infantry unit to fire a shot in France. He himself began the Battle of Mons in an outpost position in front of his company between Mons and the Obourg bridge, and was hotly engaged "on his own" before he fell back to the main line, where the company suffered heavily, but inflicted great loss on the enemy. His account of Le

Cateau and his subsequent wanderings reads like a romance, but appears to be the strict truth. He has a vivid knack of description, which gives full value to the effects of the British rapid fire, and a strong sense of humour. We know of no better picture of those days from the point of view of the man in the ranks.

WARD, Colonel JOHN. *With the "Die-Hards" in Siberia*. Cassell. 10s. 6d. (1920.)

Colonel Ward's story really belongs in the main to the dreary "after-the-war" period in Russia, but is well worth inclusion here. He gives an interesting account of Admiral Koltchak, whom he admired, and shows how insuperable were the difficulties which that unfortunate patriot had to face. It is now beginning to be recognised that Koltchak was, with the possible exception of Wrangel, far and away the ablest of the "White" commanders. For the rest, his story is one of gallantry and endurance in frightful conditions displayed by troops for the most part of a low physical category.

WARD, Major R. OGIER. *Six Days in March 1918*. Privately printed. (1929.)

This account of the adventures of "C" Battery Honourable Artillery Company in the German March offensive is reprinted from the *Journal of the H.A.C.* It is a good account of the work of a really well-trained and well-handled field artillery battery in helping to hold up the German pursuit in the Third Army area.

WATSON, Major W. H. L. *Adventures of a Despatch Rider*. Blackwood. 7s. 6d. (1917.)

The author of these reminiscences volunteered for service as a motor-cyclist on the outbreak of war. His story covers the period from Mons to the fighting near La Bassée in the winter of 1914, but the events of the first two months are the most interesting part of it.

WAUGH, ALEC. *The Prisoners of Mainz*. Chapman & Hall. 7s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr Alec Waugh was captured by the Germans at a late period of the War and was taken to Germany, thus escaping the unpleasant fate of those who remained during 1918 in prison-camps behind the lines in France. His narrative is lively, but naturally lacks the interest of those who were confined for longer periods and in a number of different camps. Nor is his evidence of the starvation of Germany, fairly new when he wrote, of importance to-day, when we know all about the matter.

WELDON, Captain L. B. "*Hard Lying*." *Eastern Mediterranean*, 1914-1919. Jenkins. 10s. 6d. (1925.)

"Hard lying" does not refer to any lack of veracity on the part of the author of this book, but to certain technical conditions which enable naval ratings to draw extra pay. Captain Weldon, who was neither sailor nor soldier, commanded the *Anne*, formerly the *Aenne Rickmers*, a German prize which was used in the defence of Egypt and during the Dardanelles Campaign as a parent ship to French sea-planes. He also had a good deal of touchy secret service work in landing and re-embarking agents on the coast of Asia Minor and Syria. His story is not well written but is very readable and at times humorous.

WEST, ARTHUR GRAEME. *Diary of a Dead Officer*. Allen & Unwin. 5s. (1919.)

Arthur Graeme West and his type are ill represented among those who have left personal records of the War, though there were probably many who felt like him of it. He suffered from poor eyesight and had a struggle to get himself accepted as a soldier. When he got out to France he loathed it all, less from hatred of war itself than from dislike of what he called "the herd" and the herd spirit.

He had none of that protective armoury of callousness or use, which was so valuable to most of us, and his life must have been miserable.

WHITLOCK, BRAND. *Belgium under the German Occupation*. 2 Vols. Heinemann. 25s. (1919.)

Mr Brand Whitlock was United States Minister in Belgium up till the moment when his country entered the War. His work is not only interesting in itself but from the literary point of view far ahead of most of the diplomatic war-time journals. It must be said that as an indictment of the German rule it is as strong as can well be imagined, though the blame for some of the evils is put on heads other than those which had, according to British estimation in the War, hitherto borne it. The account of the abominable deportations of women is written with unrestrained indignation.

WILLCOCKS, General Sir JAMES. *With the Indians in France*. Constable. 24s. (1920.)

This book is in no sense a history of the Indian Corps, but rather a personal narrative written by its commander from his private diary. His book is of value because he had such long experience of Indian troops and is able to give us some notion of what they thought about warfare in the mud and cold of Flanders.

✓ WILLIAM II, EX-KAISER. *My Memoirs*. Cassell. 25s. (1923.) (Trs.)

The Ex-Kaiser's memoirs are dictatorial in tone but apologetic in substance. He strives to make it clear that Germany was forced into the War by the policy of encirclement carried out by the Entente, but is not strong on the point of evidence. The episode of his abdication and flight to Holland is treated more fully than any other aspect of the War. Here his best excuse is that he thought

Germany might obtain better terms if he were out of the way.

WILLIAMSON, HENRY. *The Wet Flanders Plain*. Beaumont Press. 25s. (1929.)

Mr Williamson is a man of letters, with queer mannerisms but a touch of authentic genius. He is also one of the bitterest and most querulous commentators upon the War. He declares that the memory of the War is purifying and strengthening, but we seldom see signs of that in his work. Mr Williamson is frankly a propagandist, not so much against war as against patriotism, which he seems to regard as being responsible for the last war. His writing is weakened by this passionate and personal propaganda, but not so seriously as might be feared. Those of his mind should read his work; those of the opposite temper should try, but they will probably not go far.

WILLIAMSON OSWALD, Brig.-General O. C. 61: *How Some Wheels went Round*. Drane. 10s. 6d. (1929.)

The title of this book was given to it because it is largely concerned with the LXI Heavy Artillery Group and because the author was sixty-one when he commenced it. It is not only a record of the War, but an effort to show how the average artillery officer prepared himself for that great trial. Written without any literary artifice, it is a valuable minor historical document from that point of view. It also contains a great deal of information regarding the heavy artillery in the Palestine Campaign.

WITKOP, Dr PHILIPP (Edited by). *German Students' War Letters*. Methuen. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

The writers of these letters are all university students. Every one of them fell in battle, in some cases within a few days, in many cases within a few hours of the last

letter published. All temperaments are represented, from the militarist to the pacifist, but the editor has had a vast store to draw upon and has included none which have not some merit, either descriptive or philosophic. One gets a good general idea of young educated Germany at war—especially in the early part, for owing to the heavy casualties of the writers the letters are not numerous in the later stages.

YOUNG, Captain A. DONOVAN. *A Subaltern in Serbia*. Drane. 3s. 6d. (N.D.)

A series of sketches of the Serbian Campaign from the point of view of an officer of the 10th (Irish) Division, the first British division to land at Salonika. There is a good account of the Bulgar attack on the division at Kosturino, which is otherwise very little represented in war literature.

YOUNG, E. HILTON. *By Sea and Land*. Jack. 12s. 6d. (1924.)

Mr Hilton Young first of all joined the Grand Fleet as a cipher officer, and afterwards had all sorts of odd and interesting jobs, from Salonika to Archangel. He has a good account of the attack on Zeebrugge, where he was wounded.

* YOUNG, FILSON. *With the Battle Cruisers*. Cassell. 25s. (1921.)

Mr Filson Young had the good fortune to be attached to Lord Beatty's staff before the Dogger Bank action. His account of his experiences is very vividly written, but where he goes outside them he is frequently amateurish and does not always keep within the bounds of good taste. On the whole, however, he may be said to have to his credit the remarkable achievement of having written the best popular British book on the Naval War.

*** YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT. *Marching on Tanga*. Collins. 10s. 6d. (1917.)

One of the comparatively rare classics of the War, and for long about the only one. The author was medical officer with the 2nd Rhodesian Regiment during General Smuts's advance on Tanga from Taveta. He is master of strong and simple prose, he had an intelligent comprehension of the military operations, and a ready eye for the beauties of this magnificent country and for its strange sights, such as the plaited nests of the bottle-bird hanging from thorn-branches "like so many flagons of Chianti." So much grave beauty of description and of sentiment it is hard to find in any other book descriptive of the War ; yet it is by no means the musing of a sentimentalist with his head in air, and, in fact, gives an extraordinarily vivid picture of the conditions of the campaign.

REMINISCENCE: FOREIGN

REMINISCENCE : FOREIGN

- * BLOEM, WALTER. *Vormarsch*. Leipzig: Grethlein. (1916.)

Captain Bloem, a well-known novelist, was serving at the outbreak of war as a reserve captain and commanding a company of the 12th (Brandenburg) Grenadier Regiment. His book contains a good account of the mobilisation and the advance through Belgium, but for British readers its especial interest lies in a graphic description of the fighting near Tertre during the Battle of Mons, when his regiment was very severely handled by the 1st Royal West Kent Regiment (5th Division) on the Mons Canal line near St Ghislain. The record is carried up to the Battle of the Aisne, where the author was wounded.

- BONNET, ETIENNE. *L'Ame du Soldat*. Paris: Payot. (1917.)

The author of this book had studied philosophy before the War, and was therefore well qualified for the task of making clear the psychology of the soldier. He was one of the earliest writers who dared to point out that the majority of men loathed the War. A moderate democrat of sound sense, he is a good example of the point of view of numerous highly educated men in the ranks of the French Army.

- ** CARRÉ, J.-M. *Histoire d'une Division de Couverture*. Paris: Renaissance du Livre. (1920.)

M. Jean Norton Cru declares that this admirable little account of the early months of the War is the finest of its kind yet published in France. The author is observant,

sensible, critical, yet moderate in his criticisms. He has some excellent portraits—not all flattering—of the generals under whom he served. He was a junior staff officer—an *officier interprète*, or what we should call an intelligence officer—for the greater part of the War, but he had a real understanding of the problems of the man in the line.

DEAUVILLE, MAX. *Jusqu'à l'Yser*. Paris: Calmann-Levy. (1917.)

This is the journal of a Belgian medical officer, with great powers of description and apparent fidelity. Owing to the writer's calling and his matter-of-fact account from the doctor's outlook of every incident in the heavy fighting which came to his notice, it is one of the most gory books that have been written on the War, yet entirely without the unhealthy and sadistic brutality which disfigures many others.

* DELVERT, CHARLES-L. *Histoire d'une Compagnie*. Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1918.)

This is one of the rare journals which appears to have been absolutely untouched. M. Jean Norton Cru points out that it was largely used by M. Bordeaux in his well-known book on the defence of Verdun, and is of opinion that the celebrated writer has spoiled the work of the less famous one where he has altered it. The stark simplicity of the defence of the Fort de Vaux makes this work not only of great value historically but a remarkable contribution to the real literature of the War.

DONGOT, FABRICE. *Soixante Jours de Guerre*. Paris: Baranger. (1917.)

"Fabrice Dongot" is an obvious *nom de guerre*, resembling that of the hero of *La Chartreuse de Parme*. The author is an artist, and has included some of his sketches. The sixty days belong to the first autumn and winter of the

War. Here we have an unusual and valuable document, in which the writer has set down every single event as it occurred, without comment or criticism. Books of this sort are of value even to the historian of the whole War, because they give what is so hard to find, an exact account of conditions undistorted by propaganda and—this is by no means a loss from certain points of view—untouched by literary artifices.

GALTIN-BASSIÈRE, JEAN. *La Fleur au Fusil*. Paris: Baudinière. (1928.)

This book was first published during the War. In the present edition certain passages and even one whole scene have been removed, but on the other hand phrases then cut out by the Censor have been replaced. An able, honest account written from a diary, it does for the infantry in the early frontier battles and the retreat what Paul Lintier's book does for the field artillery.

HÉLOT, JULES. *Cinquante Mois sous le Joug Allemand*. Paris: Plon-Nourrit. (1919.)

M. Hélot was President of the Chamber of Commerce of Cambrai, and was in territory occupied by the Germans throughout the War. His book is rather too massive, rather too obviously the work of an administrative functionary, but there are in it valuable glimpses of the state of affairs in that part of France which was for over four years "under the German yoke."

HENCHES, ÉMILE. *À l'École de Guerre*. Paris: Hachette. (1918.)

These letters were written by a fairly senior artillery officer, who rose to the command of what we call a field artillery brigade, and finally fell in battle. This is one of the rather rare cases where a distinguished professional soldier allows himself to declare that he loathes war and everything that has to do with it. Henches was a sombre

spirit, fonder of self-analysis than is perhaps good for the professional soldier.

LA MAZIÈRE, PIERRE. *L'Hôpital Chirurgical Flottant*. Paris: Albin Michel. (1919.)

The author served as an orderly aboard a hospital ship during the Gallipoli and Salonika Campaigns. His journal is one which appears to be absolutely honest and unedited. His descriptions of the horrors in the operating chamber after a big attack are relieved by some interesting notes on the scenery.

LEBFEVRE-BIBON, MARIE-MAURICE. *Quatres Pages du 3^e Bataillon du 74^e R.I.* Paris: Berger-Levrault. (1921.)

The author of these "pages" or episodes in the career of his battalion is well known as having been captured at Douaumont in circumstances which did him every credit. He reveals himself an able painter of a modern battle, and leaves us with the feeling that he was an excellent battalion commander.

LE COUR GRANDMAISON, LOUIS-MARIE-CHARLES. *Le Capitaine Aviateur le Cour Grandmaison*. Paris: Bloud. (1918.)

These letters are of some interest in themselves, but they acquire new importance from the fact that their writer was one of the most celebrated of French aviators and a senior officer of the famous "Cigognes." He appears frequently in other reminiscences and biographies of the War. Like most of his fellows he was killed in action.

* MAILLET, ANDRÉ. *Sous le Fouet du Destin*. Paris: Perrin. (1919.)

M. Jean Norton Cru ranks this book as the best written in French by a private soldier who never rose higher. It

is a very detailed account, pacifist in tendency, of about a fortnight's fighting about the Hartmannsvillerkopf in Alsace, during December 1915 and January 1916. The writer believes with many others that if the full horror of war could be brought home to the world at large there would be no more war. He differs from other writers who have gone to work with this notion in their heads in that he does not appear to distort facts for the sake of propaganda.

MAIRET, LOUIS. *Carnet d'un Combattant*. Paris: Crès. (1919.)

The diary of Louis Mairet is one of the most vivid and poignant of all the War journals which have been published in France. He was twenty-one years of age when war broke out, and was killed in April 1917, just after he had been promoted to the rank of 2nd lieutenant. His record is a mixture of hasty notes, made, it would appear, for himself alone, and of detailed descriptions, sometimes of terrible power. He is the type of young French intellectual, loathing war, but evidently efficient in his duties ; for in the French Army, with its mass of trained men, promotion to the rank of officer was harder to win than in ours. Had he lived to prepare for publication this work, obviously only the skeleton of what he intended to make it, it might have been a great piece of literature. As it is, it must rank below the journal of Lintier.

NIEMANN, ALFRED. *Kaiser und Revolution*. Berlin: Scherl. (1922.)

Those not well acquainted with the organisation of the German command may require to be informed that what the Germans called " Great Headquarters " had little or nothing to do with the strategical direction of the War, which was conducted from " the Supreme Command." G.H.Q. was, in fact, merely the Kaiser's military staff and

suite. Nevertheless the position of Lieut.-Colonel Niemann, representative of the "Great General Staff" at Berlin with G.H.Q. was of considerable importance. He has a great deal to tell of the conduct of the Emperor during the last few months of the War, his feverish desire for peace, his complete domination by Ludendorff, and his final break-down.

PINGUET, JEAN. *Trois Étapes de la Brigade des Marins*. Paris: Perrin. (1918.)

The writer of this book served under Admiral Ronarc'h on the Yser, and his souvenirs are similar in tone to his commander's. A simple and honest writer, he does not attempt to disguise the panics which more than once overcame the gallant but highly-strung Bretons.

* RAYNAL, Commandant. *Journal du Commandant Raynal. Le Fort de Vaux*. Paris: Michel. (1919.)

The heroic defender of the Fort de Vaux in the Battle of Verdun gives an admirable description of its resistance. The fort was obsolete and had had its guns removed; it was merely useful as a shelter for a small body of infantry. The Germans broke into it, then surrounded it, but it took them seven days of fierce underground fighting ere they forced the garrison to surrender, and then only because the water had given out. Commandant Raynal was personally complimented by the German General von Deimling and the Crown Prince upon his defence.

* RONARC'H, Vice-Admiral. *Souvenirs de la Guerre*. Paris: Payot. (1921.)

The reminiscences of the commander of the Marine Brigade which defended Dixmude are an excellent account of the Yser fighting. The Admiral was constantly in the line and under fire, so that his account of events is in the

main personal, and not from reports or hearsay, as those of senior officers often are.

- * SIMON-EBERHARD, HAUPTMANN. *Mit den Asienkorps zur Palästina Front*. Berlin: Allgemeine Verlags und Druckerei Gesellschaft. (1919.)

British officers who served in Palestine, especially those who spent a good deal of their time in the coast plain during the summer of 1918, may be interested in these racy reminiscences of a German battery commander who was then opposite them. The author gives an amusing account of the formation at Neuhammer of the German Asia Corps and its journey to the front, and describes vividly the conditions in the line. He saw only one considerable action, the abortive British offensive at Berukin in April, but his comments upon that are very interesting and instructive. Like many cheaply produced German books this has excellent photographs.

- VOGEL, Hofprediger Dr. *3000 Kilometer mit der Garde-Kavallerie*. Leipzig: Verlag von Velhagen & Klasing. (1916.)

This is an interesting record of the operations of the Guard Cavalry Division (Richthofen's I Cavalry Corps) from August 1914 to May 1915, by its chaplain. It includes a good account of the fight near Le Grand Fayt on the 26th August, when nearly three hundred men of the 2nd Connaught Rangers were captured.

FICTION

FICTION

ACLAND, PEREGRINE. *All Else is Folly*. Constable. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The story of a Canadian officer's career on the Western Front and in England. The book is bitter in tone and inclined to be sensational in manner, but the war scenes are good enough. Those in England, for the most part concerned with the hero's relations with ladies of the great world and the half world, are less satisfactory. The "Smart Set" of war-time was often both absurd and meretricious, but it can rarely have been so fantastic in conduct and outlook as it is here portrayed. The story can, however, be said to be at least up to the average of its kind.

* ALDINGTON, RICHARD. *Death of a Hero*. Chatto & Windus. 8s. 6d. (1929.)

Mr Aldington's methods are unconventional, because his narrator sometimes records what he sees and hears and at other times what he could not have seen or heard. We are inclined to think that in this matter the convention is sound and that departure from it results in a loss of verisimilitude. That, however, is a minor matter. *Death of a Hero* is in any case less a novel than a study of the generation which fought in the War, and a terrific onslaught upon the fathers and mothers of that generation. It is one of the bitterest war novels that has been written, yet strangely enough the actual scene of war is less horrible in its pages than comfortable England of the days before. To say that Mr Aldington's indictment is in any sense judicial would be absurd; it is far too savage for that.

But its power is considerable. The war scenes are among the best of their kind.

*** ALVERDES, PAUL. *The Whistlers' Room*. Secker. 5s. (1929.) (Trs.)

Pain and suffering have their laureates, and it is possible for those laureates to create beauty from them. That is the lesson, needful enough at this moment, which is to be learned from this book. The "whistlers" are four men, three German soldiers and a British prisoner of war, undergoing treatment for bullet wounds in their throats in a hospital overlooking the Rhine. In each case the healing wound has closed the windpipe, and the doctor has had to make an incision below it and insert a silver tube through which the man breathes. The relations of these four gallant and gentle men to one another and to the brilliant hospital doctor form the theme of the book; but that bare statement gives a poor idea of its tenderness, charm, and humour. Truth is not shirked, but it is handled with delicacy and skill. The little story is half comedy, half tragedy, and in its fashion a masterpiece in miniature.

* ANONYMOUS. *Schlump*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

Schlump is one of the numerous translations of German war novels hurriedly launched by British publishers in the wake of *All Quiet on the Western Front*. One may grow weary of them, but cannot reasonably complain, for they nearly all have some literary merit. *Schlump* is certainly not without this. It is as coarse and brutal as its famous predecessor, but it shows us something which that does not: the War as it appeared in the back areas behind the German lines. The picture of the final break-up and mad rush for home is excellently drawn.

ASQUITH, HERBERT. *Young Orland*. Hutchinson.
7s. 6d. (1927.)

Young Orland is one of those books which proclaim their authors' brains and ideas to be in advance of their technical skill. With most novels the case is the opposite. It is not a war book except for a comparatively small section at the end, but the war scenes are competent and—thank heavens, for once—coolly described. The rest is a pleasant picture of pre-War England seen through the eyes of a boy illegitimately born but of good blood. An agreeable and well-written book, it just misses having to be included in a much higher class.

* BAGNOLD, ENID. *The Happy Foreigner*. Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

This book, mainly concerned with events just after the Armistice, is fiction obviously founded upon a good deal of fact. The heroine is an English girl, driving a car for the French, who is summoned to Metz by the general commanding there to make a dancing-partner for his officers. There are descriptions of the hardly-cooled battle zone, and a prettily-managed love affair with a French officer. All this may sound rather commonplace, and so it would be if it were not illumined by the most fascinating of precious styles, a delicate humour, and keen observation. There is altogether about this book that little more which amounts to so very much.

* BARBUSSE, HENRY. *Under Fire*. Dent. 2s.¹
(1918.) (Trs.)

No war book in any language, with the exception of *All Quiet on the Western Front*, has had the sale of *Le Feu*. It

¹ There is another edition recently published by Messrs Dent in which a second novel, *Light*, is included.

is, in fact, the French version of Herr Remarque's work, though its character-drawing is on the whole inferior. It was evidently written quite honestly as a piece of anti-war propaganda, and has had much success from this point of view ; but it is probable that it has also made appeal to the sheer lust for horrors so easily aroused in the post-war generation. In detail it is more unreal than any British book of which one can think at the moment ; in fact, with all the faults of a great deal of British war fiction, the latter is redeemed by a certain sturdy common sense which is absent from the work of M. Barbusse. M. Jean Norton Cru has accumulated a veritable mass of anachronisms, which make very amusing reading. When the compiler of this list thinks of the many kindly, intelligent, and soldierly Frenchmen, *simples soldats* as well as officers, and of the many fine regiments which he knew during his service as liaison officer with French troops, he is grieved that this picture of stupid brutes and fantastic monsters should be accepted as true. That M. Barbusse is an able and forceful writer of the school of Zola is not to be denied, but he has even more than his master's brutality and distortion.

BARTLETT, VERNON. *No Man's Land*. Allen & Unwin. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

Mr Bartlett's account of warfare in the Ypres Salient, clear and well-constructed as it is, is no more than an introduction to the main body of his novel. After a raid on the German lines his hero is left lying out in a shell-hole. In the day of life which it is given to him to live in these miserable circumstances he goes through the events of his past existence. It is as a piece of literary mechanism rather clumsy, but the episodes which flash through the doomed man's mind are excellently described. Among these are many quite recent, that is, belonging to the War itself.

“BARTIMAEUS.” *The Long Trick.* Cassell. 6s.
(1917.)

“Bartimaeus” supplied a very real need in time of war. He gave us a picture of what may be called the *coulisses* of the Grand Fleet. There were the sudden short leaves, the hopes and fears of wives and sweethearts, the trekking to and fro. All this was recorded with the lightest and pleasantest of pens, so that it was no wonder that he was in those days one of the most widely read of writers on the War.

BENNETT, ARNOLD. *The Pretty Lady.* Cassell. 6s.
(1918.)

This thoroughly cynical picture of an elderly dandy and his “pretty lady” in London can perhaps hardly be classed as war fiction, but gives some notion of the atmosphere in those circles to which he belonged and of the “war work” with which he and his kind satisfied the demands of patriotism.

* BENSTEAD, CHARLES R. *Retreat: A Story of 1918.* Methuen. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

Put a narrow-minded, very nervous, unhumorous chaplain, fresh from a sleepy country parish at home, into the mess of a heavy artillery brigade five hours before the launching of the great German offensive of the 21st March 1918, and it may be anticipated that he will know troubled and unhappy days. A tragedy so complete as that of the Reverend Elliot Warne is, however, not to be anticipated, and we are not sure that the author has not overstrained probabilities in his depiction of Warne’s terrible end. However, he has written a fine book, giving us to alternate with pictures of Warne’s misery unforgettable glimpses of the retreat of the Fifth Army. The saddest part of the book is the chaplain’s yearning to minister to the spiritual needs of his flock and that flock’s complete indifference

to him. The character-drawing is sometimes a little theatrical but in its high-coloured fashion it is brilliant.

BERTRAM, ANTHONY. *The Sword Falls*. Allen & Unwin. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

Mr Bertram, a very skilled hand in the portrayal of lower middle-class life, here shows us a little clerk, who loses wife, son, and house in the War, goes to France himself, and is terribly wounded in the stomach, returns and goes quietly back to work. France he considers to have been "a very interesting experience in many ways. All that sort of thing broadens the mind so, I always think." The little man's steadiness, calm acceptance of whatever comes his way, amazing heroism which he would himself never recognise as anything of the kind, make of him a symbolical figure.

BLAKE, GEORGE. *The Path of Glory*. Constable. 6s. (1929.)

Novels wherein the scene is laid on the Gallipoli Peninsula are comparatively rare. Mr Blake's is a very grim one. The hero is a dreamy and whimsical Highlander in a Lowland unit, not at home amid his surroundings when on coast-defence duty in the British Isles any more than when at the front, as unhappy in love as in war. The book is therefore an almost unrelieved tragedy. The writer of these lines knows nothing more of Gallipoli than what he has read and has been told by his friends, but the scene here strikes him as realistic.

* BLAKER, RICHARD. *Medal without Bar*. Hodder & Stoughton. 8s. 6d. (1930.)

How did the average, ordinary man of some position and substance, not young, untrained, fare in the War if he had the fortune to come through alive and unspoiled in health? Mr Blaker cleverly answers the question in this, one of the longest and most detailed of war novels. He also gives perhaps the finest picture yet painted of life in a

field-artillery battery. He is sentimental in that shame-faced British manner which is really more sentimental than Latin emotionalism, but his portraits are by no means necessarily false for that. His attitude to the War itself is sane and just. This is one of the books which could not possibly have been written save upon the foundation of experience.

BORDEN, MARY. *The Forbidden Zone*. Heinemann. 6s. (1929.)

A series of sketches of hospital life by a well-known novelist who was for four years with a hospital unit of the French Army. The writing is sincere and sometimes powerful, but over-mannered. The operating-room sketches are almost inconceivably horrible; though we must not forget that any internal operation described in detail is horrible to laymen. As a rule people do not meet these scenes in the pages of fiction, and it can only be supposed that the author hopes to increase the general hatred of war by picturing them in this form. The book has a certain resemblance to *The Whistlers' Room* but is altogether inferior in skill and in philosophy.

BROPHY, JOHN. *The Bitter End*. Dent. 7s. 6d. (N.D.)

The opening of this book is superior to its bitter end. It is the tale of a petty lower middle-class family and in particular of a boy, sixteen years old at the outbreak of war, who lies about his age and enlists. Then follows the process of disillusionment which one has so often encountered, but not accompanied by the usual ravings. The hero's love affairs have an unusual air.

* BUCHAN, JOHN. *Greenmantle*. (1916.) *Mr Standfast*. (1918.) Hodder & Stoughton. 3s. 6d.

Greenmantle was one of the best light novels of the War, intensely exciting and very plausible. Superior persons

declare that the War should not be used as a background for romances, but it is hard to see why it should be prohibited, any more than the equally horrible French Revolution. *Mr Standfast* is not quite so good, for the simple reason that Mr Buchan can persuade us that his heroes accomplished wonderful things in the Near East but not that they did as much in France. However, like its predecessor, it goes with a swing.

CABLE, BOYD. *Action Front. Between the Lines. Grapes of Wrath. Front Lines.* Murray. 5s. each. (1916-1918.)

“Boyd Cable’s” books may be grouped together, for they are all fairly similar in design and temper. Some of his short stories are sensational; in the writing of all of them he obviously felt it his duty—and we should be sorry to say he was not right—not to paint too gloomy or horrible a picture for the old folks at home while the War was in progress. But he has one quality which even now, when all reticences are laid aside, distinguishes him from most War novelists. He gives a singularly vivid picture of “the daily round, the common task.” The life from stand-to to stand-to in an average line—perhaps a quieter line than the average—is admirably drawn by him. If he accomplished nothing else he enabled people at home to have some living comprehension of what they read in their newspapers, and even to-day he recalls a good deal that has slipped our memory.

CATHER, WILLA. *One of Ours.* Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

A woman’s War novel may seem to be a contradiction in terms, but Miss Willa Cather has wisely made the War only a culminating episode in hers. She has drawn a remarkable picture of her hero in the midst of his family on the Nebraska farm, his childhood and adolescence,

before taking him across the Atlantic and plunging him into the experiences which end with his death at the age of twenty-five. The scenes in France are as good as a non-combatant could make them, and a great deal better than those which appear in the pages of many a combatant ; but perhaps that was only to be expected, for the imagination of a writer of the standard of Miss Cather, with plenty of material to assist it, is much more valuable than the direct reporting of those with commonplace minds and visions.

“CENTURION.” *Gentlemen at Arms*. Heinemann. 6s. (1918.)

“Centurion’s” method has been to take striking incidents in the early part of the War and serve them up in the form of short stories. As an example, he treats in this way one of the most dramatic episodes of the Retreat from Mons, where a commanding officer was persuaded by a nervous French mayor to throw in his hand, and his troops were extricated by an energetic leader of another unit.

CHAMSON, ANDRÉ. *Roux the Bandit*. Gollancz. 5s. (1929.) (Trs.)

Roux the Bandit was a peasant of the Cevennes, a “conscientious objector” who refused to fight against his fellow-men. To avoid the gendarmes he fled to the mountains and passed two terrible winters in the open. Eventually he was caught and sentenced to a long term of imprisonment. The story is told through the mouths of other peasants and is in its simple fashion of considerable literary merit. Roux is a much more sympathetic figure than the average “conchy,” whether of fact or fiction. He contrived to win the respect of the countryside, hostile as it was to his views. If this little work is anti-militarist propaganda, it is much more subtle than most.

CORPORAL, A. *Field Ambulance Sketches*. Lane. 5s.
(1919.)

The half-dozen papers in this little book are exactly described by their title. There is not much more to say of them except that their author does a good deal to atone for what he lacks in literary skill by sincerity and conviction.

DARE, SIMON. *If the Tree Fall*. Hutchinson. 7s. 6d.
(1930.)

The story of a girl whose father was serving in France and who herself went out to work in a canteen. The scenes in France are not of great account, though the story as a whole is agreeable.

DEANE, PETER. *The Victors*. Constable. 3s. 6d.
(1925.)

This book appears to be a piece of propaganda on behalf of ex-officers. The hero is a young man who fought on the Western Front and remained in the Army for some time after the Armistice. After three miserable years without employment he committed suicide. A sufficiently harrowing tale, but one which has been equalled often enough in real life.

DELAFIELD, E. M. *The War-Workers*. Heinemann.
6s. (1917.)

Miss Delafield must have had a bad time at the hands of certain leaders among women's activities during the War, and took a pretty revenge. Miss Vivian, Director of the Midland Supply Depot, is a delightful picture. She is indeed one of those beings for whom the War might have been invented and who found in it for the first time full scope for their remarkable talents. She is, of course, a caricature, but by no means a gross caricature. Many

ladies not far removed from her in type managed the country's affairs with great pleasure and satisfaction to themselves in those days.

- * DORGELE'S, ROLAND. *Wooden Crosses*. Heinemann. 9s. (1920.) (Trs.)

With one of the books of M. Barbusse, *Les Croix de Bois* still stands first in fame and popularity among French war fiction. M. Dorgelès, as he has shown since in several brilliant novels and books of travel, is a master of language, of character, and humour. In his travel books he reveals a fault which is by no means absent here: inattention and inexactitude with regard to detail. He has been severely criticised by M. Jean Norton Cru, who seizes upon a number of points which show that M. Dorgelès is not to be treated as an historian. (But, by the way, M. Cru overreaches himself when he declares there were no spiked helmets in the German trenches in September 1915. Our troops captured thousands on the Somme in 1916.) But he does not pretend to be that. He is a writer of fiction with the War as basis, and a very good hand he has made of it, though this much more famous book is not the equal of the tiny *Cabaret de la Belle Femme*. In some passages he resembles M. Barbusse. Perhaps, like him, he has exaggerated horrors; perhaps, even, he has on occasion imitated him. But if so he has completely surpassed his master, and his subtlety makes the crude propaganda of M. Barbusse and his false psychology all the more painful by comparison.

- DOS PASSOS, JOHN. *Three Soldiers*. Hurst & Blackett. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

Three Soldiers is one of the earlier examples of rebellion against the War which has since become so fashionable. It begins with a picture of American troops at home, then crosses the Atlantic to an immediate atmosphere of disillusionment. There is a love affair and a desertion. On

the whole, considering the author's reputation, this is a disappointing book which never quite seems to capture the reality present in many even of the most propagandist of novels.

- * DUHAMEL, GEORGES. *Civilization*. Swarthmore Press. 3s. 6d. (1919.) (Trs.)

It is significant of the losses of French manhood that Georges Duhamel is one of the comparatively few writers with established reputations who took part in the War and survived it—and he is a doctor. He is a master of French prose, completely impersonal, calm and not given to moralising. He holds, it is generally understood, advanced democratic opinions, but of these there is hardly a hint here, hardly even a word of condemnation of the War. On the other hand, his studious moderation has at times an air of barrenness.

- * DUHAMEL, GEORGES. *The New Book of Martyrs*. Heinemann. 5s. (1918.) (Trs.)

Vie des Martyrs, the first book of M. Georges Duhamel, is a finer work than the more celebrated—at least in England—*Civilization*. The Verdun episode in the former is in particular a wonderful piece of writing, standing high among the fiction of the War. The irony is biting, but it is the bite of a rapier, not the gash of a butcher's knife.

- DUNSANY, LORD. *Tales of War*. Dublin: Talbot Press. London: Fisher Unwin. 5s. (1918.)

Lord Dunsany is so original and fascinating a writer that nothing of his can be completely disregarded. But it must be confessed that here he is very far indeed from being at his best. This is particularly the case where he transfers himself in spirit behind the German lines and imagines an artillery officer waking up his sergeant-major by spitting in his face. But perhaps it is hardly fair thus to quote a

damaging example of bitterness, which was quite natural at the time. Some of the pictures of life behind our own lines are, on the contrary, in the true vein of this master of beautiful prose and have his wonted keenness of perception.

* EWART, WILFRED. *The Way of Revelation*. Putnam. 7s. 6d. (1921.)

One proof that the late Wilfred Ewart's book had remarkable qualities was that it was published at a time when war fiction was very much at a discount and that it had nevertheless great success. That success it owed almost entirely to the author's sincerity and the power with which he described what he had seen. The characterisation of the hero is indeed brilliant, but that of all the rest is crude. The scenes at home, especially those concerning the dope-taking villain, are almost trumpery; the scenes in France have hardly yet been surpassed.

FLETCHER MOULTON, H. *Urgent Private Affairs*. Arrowsmith. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

A German spy story of considerable ingenuity. The German agents are much more real, or at least possible, than most of their kind in fiction, and the plottings and counter-plottings are clever and plausible. There is also a love interest, but this is rather less satisfactory.

** FORD, FORD MADOX. *Some do Not*. (1924.) *No More Parades*. (1925.) *A Man could Stand Up*. (1926.) *Last Post*. (1928.) Duckworth. 7s. 6d. each.

Two novelists have attempted what we may term, with apologies to Mr Galsworthy, "sagas" of the War. We imagine that the "Spanish Farm" saga has had greater public success than the "Tietjens" saga and are ready to admit that none of these volumes can be called the equal of

The Spanish Farm itself ; but are none the less convinced that Mr Ford is a fuller writer than Mr Mottram. Perhaps he is too full, too analytical, too argumentative, and certainly he is not easy. Mr Ford has declared that his object is to make war impossible by painting it as it is, but curiously enough there is less propaganda in this series than in most war fiction. Perhaps Mr Ford is too good an artist to lend himself to propaganda even when he has made up his mind to do so. It is the character and the adventures of his hero Tietjens which make this work so fine. Tietjens, for all his creator's strange and often infuriating tricks of style and manner, is a great figure. The machinery of the book can be riddled by criticism—Sir Edward Champion, who is a major-general in command of a base, writes direct to the Secretary of State for War, and is suddenly transported to the command of an army, is one of the worst absurdities but not the only one. All that hardly seems to matter, so good, so solid, so deeply pondered is the tragedy of Tietjens and his odious wife.

** FRANKAU, GILBERT. *Peter Jackson, Cigar Merchant*. Hutchinson. 3s. 6d. (1920.)

If you ask a Gunner officer which is the best novel of the War, it is ten to one that he will reply, *Peter Jackson*. There is a good deal of love interest and a good deal of business which may or may not be found interesting, but there is no doubt that the martial side is very good indeed. There is great vivacity, great excitement drawn even from the artilleryman's daily round, a skilful recapturing of the old atmosphere. The description of the Battle of Loos in particular is not only good in itself but may be called an imaginative foot-note to military history.

* GLAESER, ERNST. *Class 1902*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

Class 1902 represents the boys of Germany born in that year ; it was not called up, but probably would have been

had the War lasted another year. It tells the story of the generation which grew up during the days of warfare, a generation which went mad with enthusiasm, learnt disillusionment gradually, starved, and ran wild for want of preceptors and sane control. It has been highly praised in Germany and has indeed a good deal of merit. Yet one cannot think that all the sentiments attributed to the boys of the War were really theirs at the time ; too many of them have the air of afterthoughts, bred of disgust and defeat. Sexual licence and sexual perversity, so common in German fiction of this period, take all too large a place. The eating of their own words by the German Socialists in the first flush of martial enthusiasm is well described. The incident of the two boys on a farm becoming the lovers of the farmer's wife and daughter purely for the sake of the provisions which can be got from them for starving families at home is repellent but probably true to life.

GODWIN, GEORGE. *Why Stay We Here?* Philip Allan. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

This story is related in the modern manner, with staccato sentences and jerks. The hero is an Englishman in Canada who comes home for the War in a fever of enthusiasm and suffers bitter disillusionment. The scenes in France are well drawn, but the book has not a great deal to distinguish it from numerous others.

* GRABENHORST, GEORG. *Zero Hour.* Brentano. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

Zero Hour is one of the few German War novels not disfigured by deliberate brutality. The young cadet who is its hero is indeed a delightful character : brave, thoughtful, and an idealist. The story deserves to be remembered when the orgies of hate, cruelty, and dirt of other war fiction, especially German, have been assessed at their true value. The account of the fighting at and about

Poelcappelle during "Third Ypres" is extraordinarily vivid and truthful. Young Hans Volkenborn is left at the end of the book in danger of losing his sight completely but confronting this dreadful future with unshaken courage. We take our leave of him with a regret which we seldom feel on seeing the last of the heroes of German war fiction.

GRISTWOOD, A. D. *The Somme*. Including also *The Coward*. Cape. 5s. (1927.)

The Somme describes an offensive during the battle of that name, in which the narrator is wounded, and his subsequent journey down to the base in a hospital train. The story thus covers a very short period, and is told in great detail, with considerable skill. *The Coward* is the story of a man who deliberately shot himself to get away from the line, and managed to escape the consequences. The writer does not tell us that he sympathises with this person, but he allows no hint of reprobation or contempt to escape him. The strangest part of the book is an introduction by Mr H. G. Wells recommending it to boys with a taste for soldiering. It seems more likely to make militarists of them than pacifists, as Mr Wells desires; for the average boy is likely to declare that if the loathsome hero of *The Coward* is the typical pacifist he himself will be the exact opposite.

GURNER, RONALD. *Pass Guard at Ypres*. Dent. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

There has been a great deal of propagandist writing designed to terrify people of the notion of war by exhibiting its bestiality and brutalising influence. *Pass Guard at Ypres* seems to represent counter-propaganda, not, of course, in favour of war but to show that war was not so debasing as certain books have tried to prove. Mr Gurner is not altogether successful in his endeavours, lacking the persuasive gifts of style necessary, but he has tackled a difficult job with courage.

HAMILTON, CICELY. *William—An Englishman*. Skeffington. 6s. 9d. (1919.)

An undersized London clerk of advanced democratic views was in August 1914 spending his honeymoon in France in a cottage lent by British friends. We are asked to believe that because neither he nor his bride knew a word of French it was possible for them to be surprised by the advancing Germans before realising that they were advancing. So much granted, the story is thenceforward clever and exciting enough. The pair escaped on foot and suffered great privations, the girl eventually dying as the result of an accident. William got home, "joined up" after some difficulties owing to lack of height, and was killed. The transformation in his sentiments as a result of his terrible experiences is cleverly brought out.

HANKEY, DONALD. *A Student in Arms*. Melrose 3s. 6d. (1916.)

In these sketches, the author explains, "fact and fiction are mingled; but to the writer the fiction appears as true as the fact, for it is typical of fact—at least in intention." That appears a very good description of these earnest and thoughtful papers, which made an impression at the time all the stronger because they were serious and free from the facile optimism then in vogue.

HARVEY, H. E. *Battle-Line Narratives, 1915-1918*. Brentano's. 6s. (1928.)

Mr Harvey, who wears the Distinguished Conduct Medal and the Military Medal, is not a master-hand; but his sincerity, the nobility of spirit which shines through his pages, and the warmth of his enthusiasm for the friends alongside whom he fought, should all ensure him an honourable place among the writers of war fiction. In this country at least the majority of War novels and War reminiscences are from the pens of officers. He is a very worthy representative of the "other ranks."

- ** HAY, IAN. *The First Hundred Thousand*. (1915.)
Carrying On—After the First Hundred Thousand.
 (1917.) Blackwood. 3s. 6d. each.

It is the fashion to-day to proclaim that these books are a mixture of propaganda and bunkum. Let those younger people who know no more of them than this read them, especially the first, with an open mind and it will be strange if they do not form another opinion. "Ian Hay" was about the first in the field, he shared the enthusiasm of the men whom he depicted, and he brought out not only for readers of that day but, we believe, also for posterity, the spirit which animated the first volunteers. The book is as easy to criticise as are any of his books; he always deliberately prefers the surface to the depths and looks upon the brighter side rather than the dark. But what is on the surface he describes with keen observation and no mean wit. Let those who talk of propaganda remember also that the body of men with which he deals—the 9th Division—was one of the finest in the field from first to last. That is of importance, for a man's outlook on the War is apt to be influenced by the spirit of his unit and formation. The most famous "defeatist" War book was written by a man serving in a thoroughly bad division. We must add that our stars belong only to the first book, though the second is not bad.¹

- HEMINGWAY, ERNEST. *A Farewell to Arms*. Cape.
 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The scene of this novel by an American author is laid in Italy, and its "hero" is an American attached to a field hospital. This personage engages in conversations on various subjects with Italian officers, seduces an English girl serving as a nurse, and leaves his post to assist at the

¹ *The Last Million* will be found under "History," p. 40. Perhaps the distinction is arbitrary, but it has to be made somewhere.

birth of her still-born baby and her death a little later. The writing is precious, but the Italian disasters are clearly shown through the eyes of this observer. There are War novels which arouse dislike or rage, but few which are responsible for the sentiments created by this in the minds of several readers whom we have questioned. As for ourselves we may well have misrepresented it, for we found it quite impossible to finish.

** HERBERT, A. P. *The Secret Battle*. Methuen. 3s. 6d. (1919.)

Mr Herbert's story of the brave officer who is shot for cowardice belongs to the highest class of British war fiction. The tale as he tells it is impossible, or so nearly literally impossible that it might be ranked as impossible from the artistic point of view. On the other hand, it is improbable that Mr Herbert intended it for propaganda. As a tragic story, told with deliberate restraint and kept deliberately to a low note, it is a little masterpiece.

HODSON, JAMES LANSDALE. *Grey Dawn—Red Night*. Gollancz. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

This well-written book is obviously to a great extent autobiographical. *Grey Dawn* stands for childhood and youth under the smoke-cloud of Manchester; *Red Night* for the War. Though they do not here concern us, it must be said that the journalistic experiences of the early part are among the best of their kind. The war scenes are good, but there are many better. Perhaps the period of training, not fully represented in fiction, is the best of this part of the book.

HOGUE, OLIVER. *The Cameliers*. Melrose. 6s. (1919.)

These stories of the Imperial Camel Corps in Sinai and Palestine are thrown into the form of fiction. Doubtless

some of the episodes, such as the Australian nursing sister's love affairs, are fictitious, but these are the least satisfactory features of the book. The parts dealing with the work of the corps in the desert are very much superior.

** IBANEZ, VINCENTE BLASCO. *The Four Horsemen*. Constable. 6s. (1919.) (Trs.)

Has any writer who did not himself take part in the Great War written a better novel dealing with it than the late Vicente Blasco Ibanez? If so, we cannot think of his name. The faults of this author are easy to pick out, but he did succeed in producing while the struggle was in progress—for the English translation followed long after the original—one of the few novels yet written which gives us a view of the whole great tragedy as a man on a hill-top might see a fight in the plain below. The picture of the great Argentine clan, half German, half French in origin, thrown into the cauldron is unforgettable, and for all its romanticism and mannerisms has an element of greatness. The evolution of the young dandy—"lounge lizard" in the American slang of to-day—is equally good in its Latin tradition. Details may be false, but this is the essence, or at all events some of the essence, of the Great War.

* KIMBER, HUGH. *San Fairy Ann*. Holden. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

Does the younger generation need to be told the derivation of this title? If so, it must learn. This is a charming, fanciful book, unique among novels of the War. Actual scenes of the battlefields are few, though the War dominates the action from first to last. Idealistic without being mawkish, delicately witty without strain, always fluttering a little above the material world but never far from it, this is a notable achievement.

*** KIPLING, RUDYARD. *Debts and Credits*. Macmillan. 7s. 6d. (1926.)

Debts and Credits may fairly be included in the list of war fiction, for about half the stories in it are concerned with the Great War. It is notable also because it represents what the sporting reporters call a "come-back." Certain of the master's works had shown a falling off distressing to the faithful and a cause of scoffing to the lesser breeds, so that it was a triumph for the former and discomfiture for the latter when he returned to his best vein. If there be any who doubt the "come-back," let them carefully study *Sea Constables* and *The Gardener*. They will be forced to admit that the one for its *brio* and ruthlessness, the other for its tenderness and beauty, are equal to the best their author achieved in the great old days.

KIRK, LAURENCE. *Flight Errant*. Hutchinson. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

• Simon Carme was an airman, who, after being wounded in France, married a girl whose aim and object in life was to keep him out of the air and at the Air Ministry.

* LAWRENCE, D. H. *Kangaroo*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

The greater part of Mr Lawrence's scene is laid in Australia after the War. With that we are not here concerned, though it is in the writer's best vein. From our present point of view the book's importance lies in its conflict between militarism—what seemed to most of us the very mild militarism reigning in Great Britain during the War—and an anti-militarist of Mr Lawrence's extreme and combative type. For sheer bitterness and angry invective this part of the book is hardly to be matched by any narrative of the experiences of infantrymen on the Western Front.

LEE, MARY. “ *It’s a Great War.*” Allen & Unwin.
10s. (1930.)

Novels by women with the “ Great War ” as subject are not numerous. In the best of them the authors have wisely pictured events at home or at any rate far from the front. Miss Lee is more ambitious. But, really, it is not the place of women to talk of mud ; they may leave that to men, who knew more about it and have not hesitated to tell us of it. Miss Lee’s long book—a prize-winner in America, by the way—is lively and exciting after its fashion, but not a very serious contribution to its subject. She is wholly mistaken in her notion that important books on the War must be written by women.

* LIPSCOMB, Captain W. P. *Staff Tales.* Constable.
3s. 6d. (1920.)

Captain Lipscomb’s short stories and Mr Bateman’s drawings mix like French and Italian vermouths. Some of his tales are those which went the rounds of headquarters during the War, but they are so admirably presented that they seem to have been redecorated from basement to attic. *The Sincerest Form of Flattery* is quite one of the funniest stories the War produced, very funny even to those who do not remember the celebrated chief actor, but to those who do magnificent.

LOHRKE, EUGENE. *Overshadowed.* Cape. 7s. 6d.
(1929.)

An American novel, and surely one of the oddest that the War has yet given birth to. The chief character is a “ white-headed boy ” who becomes deranged by his war experiences, for the most part on the Loire, in Brittany, and in Paris. As, however, he appears somewhat crazy to start with, or has at any rate begun to go crazy immediately he starts his training, it is not quite clear whether Mr Lohrke intends to launch an onslaught upon

the War or upon mothers who bring up their boys badly. On the whole one inclines to think that the latter is the case. Mr Lohrke's strong point is an extraordinarily skilful suggestion of atmosphere, and an uncanny power of depicting creepily unpleasant types.

LOWNDES, Mrs BELLOC. *Out of the War?* Chapman & Hall. 7s. (1918.)

Mrs Belloc Lowndes has put one of her typical detective novels into the setting of war. It is quite a bustling and amusing affair, but cannot be taken very seriously, and is given here as an example of the better class of war-time fiction written for the relaxation of a strained and weary community. The German spy masquerading as a British naval officer is frankly incredible, but cleverly drawn.

LYNN, ESCOTT. *Lads of the Lothians.* Chambers. 3s. 6d. (1920.)

This is a novel founded upon the actual career of the 5th Royal Scots, a Territorial battalion—and the only one—which served with the 29th Division at Gallipoli. It is rather of the old-fashioned, slap-your-breast, the boys-were-splendid type of fiction, but not therefore necessarily falselier to life than the modern version of madmen cursing their country and dying like beasts.

LYONS, A. NEIL. *Kitchener Chaps.* Lane. 1s. (1916.)

Kitchener Chaps may not be the equal of the immortal *Arthur's*, but it has all the "snap" and humour of Mr Lyons's other work in romantic vein. Very wisely, the author has confined himself to scenes at home, in billets, and training-camps, and has drawn some delightful pictures of them. *The Mutiny of Sludge Lane* is as clever and funny a little sketch of home-service conditions as could be found.

MACDONALD, PHILIP. *Patrol*. Collins. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

A patrol of British cavalry at an oasis in the desert of Mesopotamia, surrounded by Arabs, who killed it off man by man till not a soul remained: this is the grim plot of *Patrol*. It is one of the very rare novels concerning that front, and from the point of view of artistry and sincerity a great success.

** M'FEE, WILLIAM. *Command*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

Here is a novel which made very little stir in this country when it was published and is probably almost completely forgotten to-day. We venture to suggest, however, that it is one of the dozen finest novels in English with the Great War as setting. Mr M'Fee belongs to the school of Conrad and his work is not without the toughness and difficulty—often the mark of a superior spirit—which the crowd took so long to get used to in Conrad's case. He does not, any more than his master, provide "ready-cooked pre-digested food" for those incapable of masticating and digesting their fare. But for those capable of appreciating it this is a work of beauty and power. The scene is the Eastern Mediterranean, and the heroine a wonderfully romantic figure, as alluring as she is in essence worthless. We fall beneath her spell as beneath that of Conrad's women. In turn grim, humorous, and romantic, *Command* is altogether a brilliant piece of work.

M'FEE, WILLIAM. *Harbours of Memory*. Heinemann. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

Mr M'Fee is a writer who has never had his fair meed of popularity in this country, though probably the United States have treated him better. These papers, somewhere between the essay and the short story, do not show him quite at his best, but they give some excellent pictures of

the War at sea in the Near East. The best of them is entitled *The Crusaders*, the scene of which is the engine-room of a sea-plane carrier assisting the army off Gaza. The battle is viewed through the eyes of one Mr Ferguson, an engineer from somewhere on the western edge of Ulster, who snatches odd minutes to come on deck and watch it.

* MACINTOSH, J. C. *Men and Tanks*. Lane. 5s. (1921.)

These scenes of life in the Tank Corps may be described as fiction, because the conversations do not pretend to be genuine; but in many cases they are better than life itself. Mr Macintosh is one of the best of the writers who have attempted books of this sort. He has almost Mr Kipling's skill in making real and interesting the inside—or outside—of a machine, a perfect command of war-slang without unnecessary coarseness, and a very pretty sense of humour. His story is simply the entrainment, preparation, approach march, and fighting in one single attack, which is not specified, but may be that of the 8th August 1918.

MACKENZIE, COMPTON. *Sylvia and Michael*. Secker. 8s. (1919.)

Sylvia and Michael was a sequel to a brilliant picaresque novel by a young writer who had previously given us even more brilliant things. From that point of view it was a disappointment, but it was not without considerable merits. Mr Compton Mackenzie has few equals in the picturing of swift movement. This book begins in St Petersburg and ends with the Serbian defeat and the opening of the Salonika campaign, from both of which some vivid scenes are taken. Sylvia herself in this reincarnation does not altogether maintain our enthusiasm.

MAHON, TERENCE. *Cold Feet*. Chapman & Hall. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

In the Press it is stated on the day these words are written that in the course of the War two officers were shot for desertion, one for murder and desertion, and *none* for cowardice. Could there be any stronger commentary on the lopsidedness of post-war fiction than that there are no less than three novels of which the shooting of an officer for cowardice is the central theme? So much said, it must be added that this book is moderate and sensible in tone. It is the story of a young man ruined at school and never able to fight the terror which dogs him from the moment of the outbreak of war. There is no special pleading, and events develop in a very natural way. The court martial, even, is strictly fair and very unlike the ridiculous travesties in certain other novels. This is an honest book.

MANSFIELD, CHARLOTTE. *The Dupe*. Simpkin, Marshall. 6s. (1917.)

A German spy story of which the scene is laid in South Africa. The book had a political object, to warn British colonists against the activities of naturalised Germans who had not cast off their old sympathies and were in the writer's opinion a grave menace in time of war.

* MARKOVITS, RODION. *Siberian Garrison*. Peter Davies. 8s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

This translation from the Hungarian is a novel of literary skill, humour, and charm. It is the story of a group of Hungarian officers, captured by the Russians in Brussilov's great offensive, in their prison camp in Siberia. The officers themselves are extraordinary figures of fun; in elasticity, knowledge of their profession, and general intelligence, they would be beaten by British officers of our blackest age, let us say, the day of General Braddock.

The humour, however, is grim at times, and there are some terrible passages enough, even though they do not concern the battlefields.

- * MILLER, PATRICK. *The Natural Man*. Richards. 7s. 6d. (1924.)

This is a neglected and almost forgotten novel far superior to some which won more notice a few years later. It is one of the three or four examples of good fiction concerned with the artillery arm. It is also one of the rare novels in which we find that acceptance of the life and conditions of warfare, so much more common among strong-minded men than recent fiction would lead the uninitiated to suppose. The descriptive passages are firmly drawn and vigorous.

- ** MONTAGUE, C. E. *Fiery Particles*. Chatto & Windus. 5s. (1923.)

This is a series of short stories or sketches of warfare by a hand very skilled in character-drawing and a real master of easy and charming prose. Considered as a writer pure and simple, the late C. E. Montague is second to none of the names in the whole of this list. He has, moreover, the valuable quality of being able to display his bitterness and ram home his criticisms without ranting. At times he can be delightfully humorous. What better or more temperate and even kindly a picture of the young medal-collecting *embusqué* has ever been drawn than is to be found here in *Honours Easy?* This book is far superior to *Rough Justice* and must be set among our best.

- * MONTAGUE, C. E. *Rough Justice*. Chatto & Windus. 7s. 6d. (1926.)

This book seems intended to be a general picture of Britain at war. It opens with a long description of the

childhood of its hero and heroine, who are not altogether attractively depicted. The girl's fiancé goes to the War, deserts, and is shot. This part is in Mr Montague's most passionate and powerful vein, but the whole thing is a piece of special pleading.

MORRIS, W. F. *Bretherton: Khaki or Field-Grey?*
Bles. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

All the old wars used to produce a few novels of the detective order, wildly improbable but capable of passing the time agreeably. The Great War is a little daunting to writers of books of this sort and has for the most part kept them at bay. All the more credit, therefore, to Mr Morris that he should have made so great a success of *Bretherton*. The whole thing is bosh, of course, but such clever bosh! Bretherton changes from khaki to field-grey with lightning speed, and exchanges commands in the British and German Armies ever so plausibly. The narrative is extraordinarily exciting, and for sheer thrills the tale of the escape from a German prison-camp has rarely been beaten.

* MORTON, J. B. *The Barber of Putney*. Philip Allan.
7s. (1919.)

At a time when novels relating to the War were anathema this book was published. We do not know if it was a success materially, but at least it was favourably received by good critics. Written with a simplicity and an unhesitating belief in the righteousness of the British cause which seem strange to-day, it was nevertheless about the first truly realistic War novel, and therefore deserved its fame. Tim Himrick, the Barber of Putney, is much more like the average British infantryman than are many of the personages who subsequently masqueraded in his uniform.

** MOTTRAM, R. H. *The Spanish Farm Trilogy*.¹
Chatto & Windus. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

Mr Mottram's vast Dutch canvas of the War—or rather of one small corner of the War—has rightly been acclaimed one of its masterpieces. Whatever else may be said of it, there can hardly be any dispute that he has put into it the most striking and one of the most realistic of war heroines. Madeleine Vanderlynden is indeed perfect, but just because of her perfection the second and third volumes of the trilogy, in which events are no longer seen through her eyes, seem far inferior to the first. Mr Mottram may claim that the world has shown itself of another opinion and that the voice of this critic is that of one crying in the wilderness when he urges that *The Spanish Farm* is itself a jewel, to which the subsequent additions add nothing ; but the critic is none the less bound to give his opinion. Whatever of War fiction dies, we can hardly doubt that the great-hearted, ruthlessly efficient Madeleine, as splendid in love as when mistress and guardian of the Spanish Farm, will have her place among the survivals.

NASON, LEONARD. *Chevrons*. Brentanos. 7s. 6d.
(1927.)

An American War novel, with some scenes of amusing but not altogether convincing comedy. This book cannot be placed high in the list, but would doubtless have been talked of had it been published a little later.

NAZHIVIN, JOAN. *Rasputin*. 2 Vols. Knopf. 21s.
(1930.) (Trs.)

¹ The same publishers brought out the three volumes making up this trilogy : *The Spanish Farm* (1924), *Sixty-Four, Ninety-Four!* (1925), *The Crime at Vanderlynden's* (1926). The big volume contains matter not in the other three, and it has seemed reasonable to include it alone in the main heading.

This is a curious work, of immense and scarcely justifiable length. In some respects it is a remarkable achievement ; for, though Rasputin is its central figure, it represents an attempt to envisage Russian conditions from about ten years before the outbreak of war to a couple of years after it was over. As to Rasputin and his influence there is little that is original in the author's picture. The War itself is seen from the rear.

* NEWMAN, BERNARD. *The Cavalry went Through*. Gollancz. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

This is an imaginary story of how the Great War was brought to an end by an overwhelming Allied victory in the year 1917. The victorious Commander-in-Chief of the Allies is a young British superman, who had won his spurs in Africa, and in France moved from strength to strength. It is a theme which has occurred to many of us : briefly, what would have happened if a re-embodiment of the young Napoleon had appeared on the scene and reached supreme command ? Marshal Foch himself was one who believed that Napoleon would have transformed the War. It is worked out in very lively, amusing, and skilful fashion. Although many of the events are wildly improbable and could hardly stand detailed criticism, there is considerable military knowledge as well as imagination in the plot.

O'DONOVAN, GERALD. *How They Did It*. Methuen. 8s. (1920.)

Mr O'Donovan's caricature of Whitehall during the War may be compared with those of Mr Watson and Mr Shanks, though his Ministry of Business is a vaster affair than their Ministry of Recreation and Circumlocution Office. It is amusing enough, and in particular the activities of (Temp.) Major-General Sir Frederick Talbot Jennings are good fun.

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM. *Return of the Brute*. Mandrake Press. 5s. (1929.)

Mr O'Flaherty seems to have set himself to out-German the Germans. He is well known as an able writer with a savage and bitter twist, so that it was to be expected that if he attacked the subject of the Great War the result would be strong meat. The book is, in fact, larded with an obscenity which grows wearisome and so ceases to be realistic. The theme is sufficiently horrible: the hatred of a brute for his corporal, whom he eventually murders in the enemy's lines in peculiarly disgusting circumstances. Mr O'Flaherty has not lost his gift for forcible narrative, but there is at times an air of unreality over the scenes which he here depicts.

OLDEN, BALDER. *On Virgin Soil*. New York: Macaulay. \$2.50. (Trs.)

These sketches from the German side of the East African Campaign have the interest of their rarity, and are written with great literary skill in the modernist German manner, which resembles that of the celebrated German film producers. They are also marked by that brutality and fierce sensuality which seems to delight the younger generation, especially in Germany. There is in particular one orgy of drunkenness which some readers will find indescribably disgusting, whilst others will declare that it makes Mr Kipling's scenes of savage warfare seem tame by comparison. To the writer it is an example of "male passion in a tiger's cage." These monocled Germans, indulging themselves to the full with the submissive Masai women, thirsting, marching, wrangling among themselves, are almost certainly exaggerated but are drawn with real power. There is little actual fighting, but the scenes on column are really impressive.

*** "PRIVATE 19022." *Her Privates We*. Peter Davies. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

The point of view of the man in the ranks is comparatively little represented in British War books, though this is by no means the case with French and German. *Her Privates We*, however, makes up for deficiencies. Novels are to-day read so largely by women, and women have been the avid readers of so many hysterical War books, that it will be interesting to observe whether this book meets with the success it deserves. For it is a man's book, written from a man's outlook and appealing to men's sympathies. Here are most of the "horrors" to which we have grown accustomed—and which are indeed inevitable in any faithful representation of the War—but they are incidental. The theme is the fashion in which they are met and the sensual compensations found by men who have relapsed almost to barbarism. Almost, but not quite. There is in these rough and foul-mouthed soldiers the stuff and the spirit of their fathers, with a thread of idealism, disguised even from themselves but never broken. Here indeed are the authentic British infantrymen. Other books cause one to be astonished that we won the War; this helps one to understand that we could not have lost it. *N.B.*—There was a special unexpurgated edition of this book issued to subscribers under the title *The Middle Parts of Fortune*, in two volumes

PULLEYNE, DOUGLAS. *This, My Son*. Chapman & Hall. 7s. 6d. (1927.)

A curious story, not without its moments of excitement and emotional power, of a gipsy youth, who refuses to acknowledge England as his country, and when war breaks out fights for Germany, where he has known his happiest hours. The coincidence of his capturing his twin brother, who has been acting as a spy and is condemned to be shot, is rather formidable, and is scarcely atoned for by the fine description of how he takes the

prisoner's place and saves his life at the expense of his own.

PURCELL, V. W. W. S. *The Further Side of No Man's Land*. Dent. 7s. 6d. (1929.)

The scenes of Mr Purcell's book are the Aisne, at the moment of the great German offensive of May 1918, and the German prison-camp to which that offensive brought him. Mr Purcell is on the side of the angels of patriotism and good temper, and his work is illumined by very pleasant humour. He has, he admits in his preface, put all the oddities of the prison-camp into one room, but this slight liberty with fact is amply justified. The best story is that of the escape of two British officers from the lavatory of a Berlin railway station.

RAYMOND, ERNEST. *Tell England*. Cassell. 7s. 6d. (1922.)

Tell England was written before War novels had become popular and yet was immensely popular, having a huge sale with editions continually appearing for four years. The reasons are clear ; they are a combination of several qualities dear to the British middle-class reader—a lively story, not too obscure humour, sentiment laid on with a trowel but by a refined and gentlemanly hand, and a strong dash of religion. If this was not the War as it was it certainly was the War as it ought to have been. But we are not laughing at Mr Raymond, who tells his tale better than many rivals with higher brows.

* REMARQUE, ERICH MARIA. *All Quiet on the Western Front*. Putnam. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

Such a banging of drums, clashing of cymbals, and blaring of trumpets as heralded this novel surely never was heard before, though we may have its like in future when pub-

lishers' advertising methods have had a still more liberal supply of ginger. It was a remarkable demonstration, for without it *All Quiet on the Western Front* would probably not have sold five thousand copies here. A number of eminent critics then, made drunken with the uproar, wrote laudations which they probably regretted afterwards. Soon there will be a reaction, and all those whose brows are more than six inches high will vow that the book is worthless. This will be almost as far from the truth as the first wild statements. It is a good novel of the more brutal naturalistic school, and at times reaches considerable heights. If it is unnecessarily coarse, we must recall that the latrine always had a fascination for the German soldier, and that during the War one used to find on postcards in prisoners' pockets pictures of this necessity of nature in use. Herr Remarque's work also suffers, as is almost inevitable, in artistry and truth from the fact that it is frank propaganda, and also because he appears to know singularly little of certain of the details which he describes.

* RENN, LUDWIG. *War*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1929.) (Trs.)

One is not quite sure whether this book should go under the heading of fiction or reminiscence, but it seems safest to consider it as a novel based upon personal experiences. Obviously one can write about the War, as about anything else, in the classic, romantic, or realistic manner. It is a mere accident that the romantic has for some time gone out of fashion while the classic has hardly yet come in. But it is to the classic tradition that this book belongs, and it must be added that it is one of the comparatively few War books which are important from the purely literary point of view. The author, or at any rate the hero, saw the War through from start to finish on the Western Front, and he records his impressions almost without comment and with that simplicity which is one of the truest forms of literary art. He does little to raise one's enthusiasm at

the time, but when one looks back on his book one realises how well worth reading it was.

“ SAPPER.” *The Human Touch. No Man’s Land. Men, Women, and Guns. Sergeant Michael Cassidy. The Lieutenant and Others.* Hodder & Stoughton. 6s., 5s., 5s., 1s., 1s. (1918, 1917, 1916, 1915.)

“ Sapper’s ” stories are a mixture of good and bad. If, for example, any such conditions as appear in *The Truce of the Bear* ever obtained on the Western Front, then the writer of these lines can only say that he never saw them, and that so far as he is concerned they might relate to the Trojan War. On the other hand, he is a first-class teller of stories. Perhaps it is not unfair to say that those in these books have about the same relation to the War as his present “ thrillers ” to the prosaic world of to-day.

** SASSOON, SIEGFRIED. *Memoirs of a Fox-hunting Man.* Faber. 7s. 6d. (1928.)

Mr Sassoon’s famous and brilliant page of the annals of pre-War England, can hardly be called a War novel. And yet it cannot be left out of the list. Even while he is painting the pleasant life of the young foxhunter, Mr Sassoon seems to be looking back upon him over the gulf of war, and he helps us to realise how vast that gulf is. The actual war scenes, short as they are, are impressive.

SCHAUWECKER, FRANZ. *The Fiery Way.* Dent. 6s. (1929.) (Trs.)

A series of disconnected sketches of the War by a writer whom one may call a philosophic nationalist. Some of the scenes are remarkably vivid, notably one of a couple of days’ fighting in the Russian snows. The best of all, however, is an account of the Second Battle of the Marne and of Foch’s great counter-blow. The narrator’s division, mad with joy of victory, was in support, preparing to

march straight on Paris, when it received a message to swing right. At first everyone was mystified and supposed there was a new German offensive in the Soissons area. The sense of bitter disillusionment is graphically described as the fleeing remnants are met with on the road and it is realised that the whole scheme is shattered. A fierce engagement follows, at the end of which the narrator is wounded. One must confess that some of the old Adam rises in one's breast and that one feels satisfaction in the discomfiture of these troops setting forth to "annihilate this herd of microbes, this insect filled to bursting with *revanche* and infection and *gloire*, which sends forward black animals and itself stays behind and spins threads, sticky with slime and hate."

SETON, GRAHAM. *The W Plan*. Butterworth. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

This is a spy story with the Great War as background. It is lively enough, but it cannot compare with the equally fantastic *Bretherton* of Mr Morris because it lacks the latter's plausibility and atmosphere.

** SHANKS, EDWARD. *The Old Indispensables*. Secker. 7s. (1919.)

The compiler of this list saw absolutely nothing of Whitehall in time of war, and can therefore only say of this book that it is by far the best and wittiest skit on its activities that he has read. It is, of course, caricature and intended for nothing else, but it is all done with such delicacy and so sure a hand that it reveals the truth, as indeed really good caricatures should. The fun is uproarious at times, the love affair—always treated in the spirit of comedy—delightful. The satire never grows bitter, but every now and then there is a sharp prick to make the reader remember that it is satire. This is one of the books which give complete satisfaction because the writer has so obviously achieved what he set out to do.

SHAW, DUNCAN KEITH. *The Red Horse*. Selwyn & Blount. 10s. (1928.)

The war scenes in this book are no better and no worse than those in many others, but there is an unusually good romance with a young Frenchwoman running through them. What makes it particularly interesting, however, is the record of the hero's struggles and final defeat in his efforts to establish himself in industry after the War is over. It may be said that he is weak-kneed and rather what is called a "waster"; it is none the less true that his career is to a great extent typical of those of innumerable unhappy young men upset by warfare and unable to adapt themselves on their return. The girls who have "gone gay," likewise as a result of the War, are also well depicted.

* SHERRIFF, R. C., and BARTLETT, VERNON. *Journey's End*. Gollancz. 7s. 6d. (1930.)

Novels written from popular plays are seldom good novels, but perhaps that is because "the novel of the play" is generally the most disgraceful hack-work. *Journey's End* in its new form is very far from that, and yet is not completely successful. Mr Sherriff, with Mr Vernon Bartlett's collaboration, has really done little more than give us a sketch of the boyhood of the two principal characters and bring in Raleigh's sister, with whom Stanhope was in love. It is pleasantly and gracefully done. The war scenes are very little changed, and lose little of their dramatic force. And yet one cannot help thinking that the book would have been a better one if it had been it, and not the play, which was written first.

SINCLAIR, MAY. *The Tree of Heaven*. Cassell. 6s. (1917.)

This book is in two parts. The first is one of those studies of which Miss Sinclair was such a master, in this case of a Hampstead family. The second deals with the outbreak

of the War and the fashion in which it "takes" each of them. It must be said that the first, with its unrest, the fuss about women's suffrage, Ireland, and what not, is the better.

- * THOMPSON, EDWARD. *These Men Thy Friends*. Knopf. 3s. 6d. (1927.)

Mr Edward Thompson's novel was the cloud no larger than a man's hand which heralded the coming of what is called realistic war fiction. Of its general temper there is an indication at the very beginning, where there is a defence of Casement, whose tampering with Irish prisoners is ingeniously compared with British efforts to enlist Turkish prisoners of Arab birth for the forces of the King of the Hejaz. The conditions of warfare in Iraq are admirably described, and though the tone is bitter enough there is not that universal condemnation of leadership which was to come when the phase had somewhat developed. The weariness and disgust of the troops are insisted upon, but they remain fighting men, whose victory does not surprise us, whereas the troops of certain novels would not have beaten anything or anybody. The book stands high in what may be called the "school of disillusionment."

- * THOMSON OF CARDINGTON, LORD. *Smaranda*. Cape. 7s. 6d. (1926.)

We may class Lord Thomson's book as fiction, as the librarians set it upon their novel shelves, because he has adopted some of fiction's tricks in the telling of his story. The first part, "The Diary of Brig.-General Y——," is the fanciful record of a mission to "Smarandaland" (Rumania) before that country had entered the War. There are subsequent glimpses of many scenes of war and war diplomacy, often in the form of letters to a beautiful Rumanian lady. There have been plenty of soldiers who were good writers and even some who were good novelists,

but it is rare to encounter a soldier who is master of such delicate, almost feminine prose as this. The picture of the lady, for example, is an affair of a few pencilled lines, but it leaves an impression of sensuous charm not easily forgotten. We cannot help hoping that the black frock-coat of ultra-respectability and discretion which Brig.-General Y—— put on when the first Labour Ministry assumed office will one day be put off, if only for a little while.

** TOMLINSON, H. M. *All Our Yesterdays*. Heinemann. 8s. 6d. (1930.)

There is about Mr Tomlinson's writing, despite its occasional obscurity, a peculiar charm. When at his best—for he has two manners and his journalism is often in a decidedly secondary one—there are few writers of to-day who can match him in distinction. A great novelist, however, in the ordinary sense he is not ; for his characters do not live except while under the narrator's eyes and through his eyes. *All Our Yesterdays* is a very fine book with one of the most inapposite titles ever chosen. The author of *Her Privates We* might have taken it for his novel, but Mr Tomlinson's is strictly a record of Mr Tomlinson's yesterdays. Certain of the scenes, as that when the principal character drives from G.H.Q. to revisit his old comrades in the trenches, are perfection itself. The denial of intelligence to any senior officer, the unending though never clamorous bitterness, do not belong to the true philosopher.

TREMAINE, HERBERT. *The Feet of the Young Men*. Daniel. 2s. (1917.)

The home front was not given a great deal of attention by novelists while the War was in progress, and the few studies of it from different points of view have therefore a correspondingly high value to-day. *The Feet of the Young Men* is a picture of a world of little clerks and shop-

keepers from the pen of an observer of socialistic and pacifist tendencies. To these people the War appears an affair of the masters and "bosses," in which they themselves have small concern till they are driven into it. The story is told with a good deal of ability.

UNRUH, FRITZ VON. *The Way of Sacrifice*. Knopf. 7s. 6d. (1928.) (Trs.)

"Wheels on metals! Metals under wheels! Rush of the steam in pipes and cylinders, groaning, exulting! . . . Purposeful flight of millions of atoms! Taming discipline, commanding spirit! Iron on iron, flying strength!" This is typical of the futurist prose of *The Way of Sacrifice*. It is a celebrated and much-praised book which has to be included here, and doubtless those who like this sort of thing will like it very much. For ourselves we could stand the soliloquy, but when everyone, from officer to private, talks in the same manner, we find ourselves growing rather weary of it.

VIEBIG, CLARA. *Daughters of Hecuba*. Allen & Unwin. 7s. 6d. (1922.) (Trs.)

This is a sordid story of life in Berlin during the Great War. Its theme is very largely the hunger of women not only for food but for men. The characterisation is neurotic, but clever enough, its worse fault being its sameness.

* WALPOLE, HUGH. *The Dark Forest*. Secker. 6s. (1916.)

Mr Walpole's book is founded upon experiences with the Russian Red Cross during the early part of the War. The war scenes in Russia, almost unique in our fiction, are splendid. The love "triangle"—a weak, likeable Englishman, a fierce and brutal but magnificent Russian doctor, and a Russian nursing sister—are equally good. A very fine book.

WATSON, FREDERICK. *Pandora's Young Men*. Collins. 7s. 6d. (1920.)

Another novel of Whitehall, this time about the "Ministry of Recreation." It is perhaps rather too farcical and lacks the subtlety of *The Old Indispensables*, but is good fun enough in its way.

** WELLS, H. G. *Mr Britling Sees it Through*. Collins. 2s. 6d. (1916.)

The trouble with Mr Britling is that he did not live up to the title of this his war-time record. He did not see it through. Perhaps that was why his French translator changed the title to *Monsieur Britling commence à voir clair*, though really it is doubtful if Mr Britling saw particularly clearly either. In many respects this is, however, one of the most brilliant of Mr Wells's books. The little sketch of pre-War England, the effect upon an "intellectual" and his family of the War, the gradually increasing tension of spirit under its influence, have never been more finely described. Almost a great book—but, if all the prosperous classes of this country had been Britlings, half of Belgium would now be in German hands together with our Fleet, the Empire would have been dissolved, and we should have been living in hopes of one day acquiring resources sufficient for a war of revenge.

WESTOVER, WENDELL. *Suicide Battalions*. Putnam. 21s. (1929.)

Setting this book under the heading of fiction means no disrespect to it. It is a series of sketches of American machine-gunners which may be intended to be taken literally but are written to a great extent in dialogue form. It is therefore fair to assume that the author intends them to be imaginative pictures of the truth—in other words, fiction. To some extent they resemble those of *Fix Bayonets!* but lack the power of that astonishing book.

WHARTON, EDITH. *A Son at the Front*. Macmillan. 7s. 6d. (1923.)

A wise woman novelist does not write a story of trenches and raids and "going over the bags." Mrs Wharton has here not attempted to do so. Her hero, a young American but a naturalised French subject, is seen through the eyes of his mother, her divorced husband, and her present husband, the youth's devoted step-father. The main plot is concerned with the efforts of this trio to keep the hero out of dangerous places. He will not be kept out of them and is eventually killed. The characterisation has all the subtlety and truth to be expected from this writer.

* WHARTON, JAMES B. *Squad*. New York: Coward-M'Cann. (1928.)

One of the best of the American War books. It is the tale of a single "squad"—section as we should call it—of infantry. The men are sharply differentiated and the language has a tang of reality. The squad is killed off man by man, cursing and grumbling, but never to the last losing the dour determination of good troops. *Squad* is in the American manner, which is rather different to ours, but it is none the less a good piece of work for all that.

WORTLEY, ROTHESAY STUART. *Letters from a Flying Officer*. Milford. 8s. 6d. (1928.)

The exciting and amusingly described episodes in this book are put into the form of fiction, but are well known to concern actual persons and events, under a disguise which many former officers of the Royal Air Force can without difficulty penetrate. They are stated by the same critics to give a true and vivid picture of life as it was lived by the flying man in the days of war. The compiler of this list cannot guarantee the fact, for he knew nothing of that life, but he can at least declare that the book is good reading.

** ZWEIG, ARNOLD. *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*. Secker. 7s. 6d. (1928.) (Trs.)

Most novels of the War are novels of the trenches or at any rate of the forward areas. Herr Zweig's celebrated story, like Mr Mottram's *Spanish Farm* trilogy, is the record of a semi-legal case, and the atmosphere of war is in a sense incidental. The plot, however, clever and subtle as it is, would be of small account without that atmosphere. The whole tale is, in brief, the struggle for the life of a poor Russian prisoner of war, who escapes from his camp, steals the papers of a dead Russian deserter, is captured with them, and condemned by the Germans to death. (Deserters were specially feared as agents of Bolshevism, and notice had been given that they would suffer the death penalty if they did not surrender by a given date.) Grischa's real identity is discovered, but Major-General Schieffenzahn—easily identified by students of the War—has decided he must die as an example, and die he does. This is probably one of the ten best war-novels.

FICTION: FOREIGN

FICTION : FOREIGN

BENJAMIN, RENÉ. *Gaspard*. Paris: Fayard. (1915.)

This book was about the first French war-novel published ; it won the Goncourt Prize, and has maintained its popularity. Gaspard is one of those clever ruffians who seem to have made particular appeal to French novelists—all of whom must have known something of Mulvaney. The book is lively and exciting, but has been subjected to an annihilating criticism by M. Jean Norton Cru in his *Témoins*.

BENJAMIN, RENÉ. *Le major Pipe et son père*. Paris: Fayard. (1917.)

M. René Benjamin was evidently at one time attached to the British troops and possibly even went on a mission to England. His picture of the British is friendly, but grotesque by comparison with that of M. André Maurois. His book was a piece of propaganda, doubtless useful at the time, and certainly clever in its way.

* BERNIER, JEAN. *La Percée*. Albin Michel. (1920.)

This book had no great literary success, partly because of the date at which it appeared, and partly because the writer lacked the literary skill which enabled authors like Barbusse and Remarque to "get over" accounts of warfare infinitely less true to life. It is an autobiographical novel written by a pacifist, but—rare spectacle—a fair, reasonable pacifist, who rarely exaggerates and is almost impossible to trip up in argument. Some of the strongest and least answerable criticisms of French commands and staff work are to be found in its pages. M. Jean Norton

Cru places it first among French War novels from the point of view of historical accuracy, and it is the only novel which he places among French War books of the first class.

CHAMPLY, HENRY. *Nécropolis*. Paris: Éditions de la Sirène. (1922.)

Nécropolis deserves inclusion here because it represents a bold attempt to produce a symbolist novel of the War. It is prefaced by three scenes showing the town of Aix-en-Champagne in 1913, 1917, and 192—. As a fact, there is little of it concerned with the period of fighting, the main action taking place after the War, when the town is being exploited as a tourist centre, where tourists gloat over the artificially-preserved horrors of the battlefield by day, and dance in a casino at night. A certain stage in the reconstruction of Verdun and Rheims gives the author his pictures, but they are very much exaggerated. M. Champly is, however, a master of irony, and his book serves to illustrate a phase which must not be forgotten.

DAVIGNON, HENRI. *Mon ami français*. Paris: Plon. (1923.)

This is not a great novel, but it has an interesting subject. It is the story of a beautiful Belgian woman of title, who obtained leave from the Germans to take her ailing baby to Switzerland at an early stage of the War, leaving her husband in his château in the Ardennes and her elder children at school in Brussels. She afterwards went to France and fell in love with a young French officer whom she had nursed after a frontier skirmish at the outbreak of war and who had escaped through the enemy's lines to rejoin his countrymen. After the Armistice she returns to find all changed. Her husband has become a miser and a recluse, her seventeen-year-old daughter is running wild with Australian officers, and there is a general grudge against her for having been away during the years of

oppression. At this moment her French admirer turns up, with the consequences which might be expected. But she steadfastly brings the liaison to an end and turns to religion for comfort. It is a remarkable picture of the dislike of those "on the wrong side of the line" for those on the right side: a phase which may now be ended, but which for several years after the War poisoned life in Belgium.

*** DORGELÈS, ROLAND. *Le Cabaret de la Belle Femme*. Paris: Albin Michel. (1922.)

The stories in this tiny volume might, its publishers happily suggest, have been written in the margins of *Les Croix de Bois*, the same author's brilliant contribution to the literature of the War. In the latter there was gaiety to mingle with sadness, but here the side of laughter is larger. This is, in fact, one of the rare books which make their readers laugh aloud. Since he wrote it M. Dorgelès has reached international fame with *Partir*, *Le Caravane sans Chameaux*, and other novels, but he has never written anything more perfect in wit, humour, and atmosphere than this. The compiler of these notes, who saw more of French troops during the latter part of the War than most of his countrymen, can confidently recommend these sketches as first-class pictures of the French infantryman at his best.

* ESCHOLIER, RAYMOND. *Le Sel de la Terre*. Amiens: Malfère. (1925.)

M. Escholier is a celebrated writer, well known in Great Britain, but his one excellent War novel does not appear to have come over here. He served throughout the War, but his novel concerns only a few weeks at Verdun. It is one in which the War takes the chief part. His characters appear drawn from life and true to life. Not even in journals pure and simple is the life of the trenches during a great trench battle described with more detail.

** FRAPPA, JEAN JOSÉ. *À Salonique sous l'œil des Dieux!* Paris: Flammarion. (1917.)

This lively, witty, and highly indecorous romance of life in Salonika during the War has nothing to do with the fighting and not very much to do with the troops. It gives, however, an extraordinarily vivid picture, with perhaps an element of caricature, of the city underworld which made a prosperous living out of warfare. As a novel pure and simple it stands in our highest class. The exploits of the hero and heroine, a pair of rogues as accomplished and unscrupulous as even a great Near Eastern port could produce, are extremely amusing and also undoubtedly based upon long and careful observation.

GRANVILLIERS, JEAN DE. *Le Prix de l'Homme.* Paris: Calmann-Lévy. (1919.)

It is a pity that this book, in some respects one of the best of the generally indifferent French War novels, should be disfigured by an absurd love affair, in which we descend even to the convention of the loving maiden dressed in uniform and dying on the field of battle. That does not make its descriptions of warfare any the less excellent, but it does markedly reduce its interest and literary value.

MACORLAN, PIERRE. *Bob, Bataillonnaire.* Paris: Albin Michel. (1920.)

M. MacOrlan here takes one of his typical young ruffians of Montmartre to the wars. Bob is an attractive character, slightly sentimentalised no doubt, but real enough for all that. The philosophy of the French soldier is admirably expressed by his friend Buridan. The Montmartre scenes recall the illustrations of *La Vie Parisienne*.

NAEGELEN. *Les Suppliciés*. Paris: Baudinière.
(1927.)

Les Suppliciés appears to be founded almost entirely upon the writer's own life as a private soldier. There is a love interest in it, which may also, of course, be founded upon fact, but which takes up a small proportion of the book.

WERTH, LÉON. *Clavel Soldat*. Paris: Albin Michel.
(1919.)

This brutal, cynical book would not have been included in this list but for a certain sturdy honesty which appears to run through it. Here is a writer who seems not only to hate war but to hate his fellow-soldiers. Only for certain officers has he a good word. The very scenery, not merely on the battlefield but wherever he chances to be, is generally described with a grumble. The observation of life in the line is, however, acute.

TRENT UNIVERSITY



0 1164 0223042 3

FOR REFERENCE ONLY
Do Not Remove From The Library

